

GENEALOGY COLLECTION



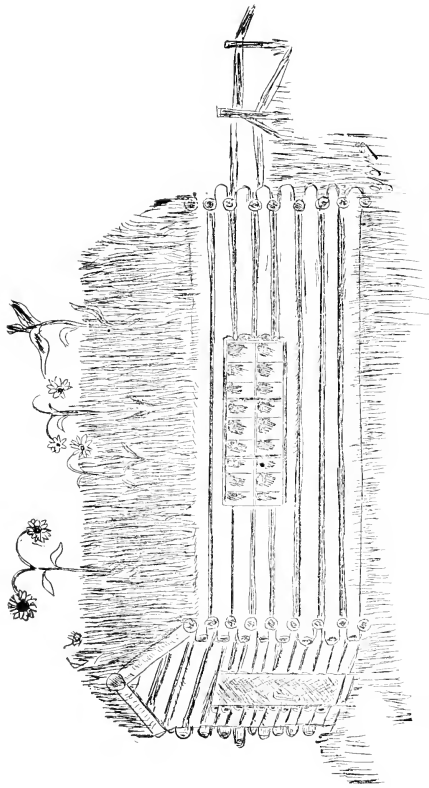












OLD "SPRING GROVE" PIONEER LOG SCHOOL HOUSE IN  
DISTRICT NO. 14.

(From a Pencil Drawing by Julia O'Connor, in an Autograph Album of the Author.)

WARNER'S HISTORY

OF

DAKOTA COUNTY, NEBRASKA,

FROM THE DAYS OF THE

PIONEERS AND FIRST SETTLERS

TO THE PRESENT TIME,

WITH BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, AND

ANECDOTES OF YE OLDEN TIMES,

BY

M. M. WARNER,

DAKOTA CITY, NEB.

PUBLISHED BY

LYONS MIRROR JOB OFFICE.

1893.



1247315

## DEDICATION.

---

TO THE MEMORY OF MY FATHER AND MOTHER, MR.  
AND MRS. COL. JESSE F. WARNER:

**P**IONEERS of Dakota county, through whose public spirit, untiring energy and sociability greatly aided in the public and social affairs of early times—the former by his remarkable gift of oratorical eloquence, was ever on the alert to lift up his voice for right and justice, for truth and morality, and for the public good and welfare of Dakota county—to them this volume is reverently dedicated by the author.





## P R E F A C E .

SO fierce has been the mighty conflict between advancing civilization and the wild aborigines of the West, that for many years these border lands were one vast graveyard, strewn with the bleaching bones of unburied heroes.

Behold the wonderful changes wrought by the resistless arm of Time since the advent of the pioneers to Dakota county! It seems but yesterday that these daring men crossed the Missouri river and laid the foundation of all the wealth and prosperity of to-day. Pioneers are generally individuals or families of limited means. As population increases, all the wealth and luxuries of life fall into the hands of the rich, who wisely determine to enjoy the comfort of their old homes among friends they have grown up with, and leave to others less fortunate the task of opening up new roads and subjugating new countries. It requires considerable nerve and force of character to do this, and none but the bravest and stoutest hearts can

muster up courage to undertake the daring experiment. In after years when the impartial historian shall chronicle the rise and progress of this, the greatest country the sun ever shown upon, no grander tributes, no higher monuments will ever be reared to any individual or class than to those who shouldered their axes and rifles, and with families and the little they could gather around them, bidding a sad farewell to friends and the home of their birth, plunged heroically into the wild west and drove back the hordes of savage foes that lurked in the way. Here they built rude cabins, reared stockades, and with such improvised fortifications withstood the hardships and privations and won victories over opposing forces that justly entitles them to the world's highest consideration. The wealthy seldom emigrate. But in all thickly populated countries there are those possessed of proud spirits and unconquerable energy, who, rather than remain and battle with a consuming poverty they can never hope to shake off, seek new homes where land is cheap and fertile, and where they may hope to reach independence and a respectable standing among their fellowmen. It matters not whether this year or in the years to follow, when you chance to look over this beautiful valley and the beautiful bluff lands, covered with thrifty farms and happy homes, with school houses and churches, with railroads, thriving towns and villages, pause for one brief moment to give praise unto the daring pioneers to whom you are greatly indebted for the bountiful blessings which you to-day enjoy, and whose

names and the record of their heroic struggles appear in this book.

The task of writing this book has, indeed, been no easy matter. It covers a period of more than five years of work in collecting data, incidents, etc., which has brought me face to face with every old settler of the county, of whom I have gathered, from their own lips, the material contained in this history. One by one the pioneers are passing away, and my object was to collect from each one facts which in a few more years would have been buried with them in the grave and forever forgotten. I hope the children of the pioneers will preserve this record and keep forever green the memory of our county's early settlement.

M. M. WARNER.

Dakota City, Neb., December 25, 1893.



## EULOGISTIC.

HONOR to the pioneers! Honor to their noble wives, who had the courage to share alike with their husbands the trials and hardships of early times. People are apt to make light of the assertion that the pioneers were brave men, but brave men they were, and who can ever truly deny it? They went forth in the springtime of their years—in the morning of their lives, and after penetrating the “far west” beyond the borders of civilization, finally stood as embattled heroes upon the wild primeval prairies of Dakota county. Heroic men, they marched with dauntless courage as veterans in the cause of civilization—as vanguards at the head of that vast army of emigrants which subsequently rolled across the rich and fertile plains of the west. Behold the scenes that met the gaze of this sturdy race of men thirty-seven years ago; no beautiful farms and pleasant homes; no thriving towns, schools and churches. The land was enveloped in rank prairie grass and wild jungles—it was, indeed, one vast wil-

derness, where the birds of the air and the wild animals of the forest lived unmolested.—Here they lived to endure the hardships and privations of pioneer life, to fight the battles of adversity, to meet and overcome the trying obstacles which everywhere obstructed their pathway, until these once wild and uninhabited prairies were transformed into waving fields of grain, dotted here and there with happy homes, They are truly bricks interwoven in the foundation and general make-up of Dakota county cemented with a spirit fit to conquer a wilderness and prepare for you and your children the fairest land on earth. The pioneers of Dakota county are, as they richly deserve to be, not only the representative men of their own locality, but of all Northern Nebraska. Although some of them are well advanced in years, their might and influence still sways the course of enterprise and progress throughout this region, and the effect of their remarkable activity will continue to live and be felt long after they will have passed away. The changing years passed on, the pioneers conceived the idea of holding annual reunions, and it is truly a beautiful sight to see gathered together in one assemblage beneath the shades of pleasant groves, those once sturdy pioneers of other days—the founders and builders of all this magnificent country, and to see them meeting and shaking hands with each other, and talking over the bygone times of more than a third of a century ago. And let them talk it over and over again, for those were heroic times in a heroic period of our county's history,

and the stories of their fortitude, untiring energy and triumphant battles in subjugating the wild and uninhabited lands of the west will be told and retold to coming generations. In memory they live again a few brief hours of the past, and with the flight of imagination once more they behold Dakota county in its primeval state, covered with dense jungles and rank weeds and prairie grass. They were then in the prime of their lives, but now they meet with locks whitened by the frost of years, to talk over these thrilling scenes of the days that are no more, in which they were once actors, and to renew their allegiance to the friendship formed in pioneer times, which death alone can sever. Praise to the pioneers! Build them a monument, and let it be reared aloft from some high peak as a fitting tribute in commemoration of the grand victory they have won. And may their honored names forever shine upon the fairest pages of our county's history, and be chanted in song by coming generations long after the last gray-haired veteran shall have filed down the silent aisles to the River of Death and pitched his tent, lighted his campfire and taken up a new claim in some other and better and grander "far west" beyond the gulf of Eternity on the shores of everlasting time.

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Old Spring Grove Pioneer Log School House.....        | 6   |
| Primeval Scene.....                                   | 16  |
| Dakota City Lutheran Church.....                      | 60  |
| Sioux City, Iowa, and South Sioux City, Nebraska..... | 97  |
| Corn Palace of 1887.....                              | 98  |
| Corn Palace of 1888 and 1889.....                     | 99  |
| Corn Palace of 1890 and 1891.....                     | 100 |
| Proposed Corn Palace (never built).....               | 102 |
| Blyburg Lake.....                                     | 118 |
| Seal of Nebraska.....                                 | 121 |
| Col. Charles D. Martin.....                           | 207 |
| Gen. Joseph Hollman.....                              | 211 |
| Col. Jesse F. Warner.....                             | 227 |
| Mrs. Hannah M. Warner.....                            | 229 |
| Judge Kelly W. Frazer.....                            | 247 |
| Residence of William Taylor and family.....           | 259 |
| Dr. E. J. DeBell.....                                 | 291 |
| Capt. William Luther.....                             | 305 |
| Mrs. Capt William Luther.....                         | 307 |
| Col Warner's Wild West Wire Stretcher.....            | 361 |
| Adam Wenzel's Corn Planter.....                       | 362 |
| Eugene B. Wilbur.....                                 | 369 |



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

|                                  |    |
|----------------------------------|----|
| Earliest Explorers.....          | 31 |
| Lewis and Clarke Expedition..... | 32 |
| Death of Sergeant Floyd. ....    | 38 |

## CHAPTER II.

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Territory of Louisiana and Missouri..... | 40 |
| First Steamer to Reach this Point.....   | 40 |
| Other Adventurers .. .                   | 41 |
| Treaty with the Omahas.....              | 42 |

## CHAPTER III.

|                              |    |
|------------------------------|----|
| Territory of Nebraska.....   | 43 |
| Dakota County Organized..... | 43 |
| Advent of the Pioneers.....  | 44 |

## CHAPTER IV.

|                        |    |
|------------------------|----|
| Geology.....           | 47 |
| Natural Resources..... | 47 |

## CHAPTER V.

|                     |    |
|---------------------|----|
| Extinct Towns ..... | 49 |
| Omadi .....         | 49 |
| Logan .....         | 52 |
| St. Johns .....     | 53 |
| Pacific City .....  | 54 |
| Franklin City ..... | 54 |
| Blyburg .....       | 54 |
| Verona .....        | 54 |
| Randolph .....      | 55 |
| Lodi .....          | 55 |
| Emmett .....        | 55 |

## CHAPTER VI.

|                           |    |
|---------------------------|----|
| Dakota County Towns ..... | 56 |
| Dakota City .....         | 56 |
| Covington .....           | 71 |
| Jackson .....             | 78 |
| Homer .....               | 83 |
| Hubbard .....             | 88 |
| Emerson .....             | 89 |
| South Sioux City .....    | 92 |
| Elk Valley .....          | 97 |
| Coburn Junction .....     | 97 |
| Necora .....              | 97 |
| Goodwin .....             | 7  |

## CHAPTER VII.

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| Products and Improvements .....  | 98  |
| Prizes and Medals .....          | 99  |
| Cheese Maker's Association ..... | 101 |
| Farmers Club .....               | 101 |
| Bridges and Roads .....          | 101 |
| Railroads .....                  | 103 |

## CHAPTER VIII.

|               |     |
|---------------|-----|
| Indians ..... | 106 |
|---------------|-----|

|                      |     |
|----------------------|-----|
| "The Logan War"..... | 108 |
|----------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER IX.

|                 |     |
|-----------------|-----|
| Population..... | 110 |
|-----------------|-----|

## CHAPTER X.

|                            |     |
|----------------------------|-----|
| Crimes and Casualties..... | 111 |
|----------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XI.

|            |     |
|------------|-----|
| Fires..... | 115 |
|------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XII.

|                                 |     |
|---------------------------------|-----|
| Great Storms and Blizzards..... | 119 |
|---------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XIII.

|                     |     |
|---------------------|-----|
| Public Schools..... | 122 |
|---------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XIV.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| County Officers and Date of Their Election..... | 127 |
| County Clerks.....                              | 127 |
| County Treasurers.....                          | 128 |
| County Sheriffs.....                            | 128 |
| County Judges.....                              | 129 |
| County Superintendents.....                     | 130 |
| County Surveyors.....                           | 131 |
| County Coroners.....                            | 131 |
| County Attorneys.....                           | 132 |
| County Registers.....                           | 132 |
| County Commissioners.....                       | 132 |
| Board of Supervisors.....                       | 133 |
| Justice of the Peace—Omaha.....                 | 135 |
| Justice of the Peace—Dakota.....                | 135 |
| Justice of the Peace—St. Jolms.....             | 136 |
| Justice of the Peace—Covington.....             | 137 |
| Justice of the Peace—Pigeon Creek.....          | 138 |
| Justice of the Peace—Summit.....                | 138 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Justice of the Peace—Pender.....            | 13  |
| Justice of the Peace—Hubbard.....           | 139 |
| Justice of the Peace—Emerson.....           | 139 |
| County Assessors.....                       | 140 |
| Assessors—Omaha.....                        | 140 |
| Assessors—Dakota City.....                  | 141 |
| Assessors—St. John.....                     | 141 |
| Assessors—Covington.....                    | 142 |
| Assessors—Hubbard.....                      |     |
| Assessors—Pigeon Creek.....                 | 143 |
| Assessors—Summit.....                       | 143 |
| Assessors—Emerson.....                      | 143 |
| Assessors—Pender.....                       | 144 |
| County Vote for Presidents.....             | 144 |
| Members of the Territorial Legislature..... | 144 |
| State Representatives.....                  | 145 |
| Members of the Territorial Council.....     | 145 |
| State Senators.....                         | 146 |

## CHAPTER XV.

|                               |     |
|-------------------------------|-----|
| Special Offices.....          | 147 |
| Census Enumerators.....       | 148 |
| Other Elections.....          | 148 |
| District Court Judges.....    | 148 |
| Organizing the Precincts..... | 150 |

## CHAPTER XVI.

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| Public Cemeteries.....           | 153 |
| Public Libraries.....            | 154 |
| Holidays.....                    | 155 |
| Bottom Disease.....              | 157 |
| Lost Steamer Nugget.....         | 158 |
| Base Ball.....                   | 158 |
| Camp Meeting.....                | 159 |
| Berger Poor Farm.....            | 159 |
| Soldiers' Relief Commission..... | 160 |
| Brass Bands.....                 | 161 |

## CHAPTER XVII.

Biographical Sketches..... 163

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Pioneers and Old Settlers Association..... 312

## CHAPTER XIX

Anecdotes and Stories of Ye Olden Times..... 344

## CHAPTER XX.

Dakota County Inventions and Patents..... 361

## CHAPTER XXI.

Miscellaneous—County Seat Fight—Election of 1893, etc. 365

## CHAPTER XXII.

Additional Biographical Sketches..... 368



# HISTORICAL.

---

## CHAPTER I.

---

### EARLIEST EXPLORERS—LEWIS AND CLARKE'S EXPEDITION AND THEIR SOJOURN IN THIS VICINITY.

---

#### THE BEGINNING.

**P**ROBABLY the first white men, except fur traders, who ever gazed upon the rich and fertile prairies of Dakota county, were those of the Lewis and Clarke expedition, although Father Marquett, on a map drawn in the year of our Lord, 1673, traced the Missouri river at this point very accurately, and it may be that he traversed the very soil where one hundred and eighty-two years afterward was organized Dakota county. And it may be barely possible that Gen. Coronado, a Spanish cavalier, who is said to have reached the present limits of Nebraska in his expedition from the city of Mexico in 1541, also beheld Dakota county in that year. Among other things, Coronado in describing the country says: "Here I found plums, such as I have seen in Spain, walnuts and excellent ripe grapes." Now the fact that Dakota county contains the oldest and largest

walnut trees in Nebraska, makes it appear plausible that Coronado and his 1,100 men actually stood upon what is to-day the banner corn county of the state of Nebraska, three hundred and fifty-three years ago. As a number of walnut trees cut down in this county have been found to be three hundred and eighty years old, Coronado could have gathered walnuts from any of them when they were thirty-one years old.

In May, 1699, Iberville, a French officer, planted a colony on the Bay of Biloxi, within the present limits of the state of Mississippi, and took all the country between the Alleghany and Rocky Mountains in the name of France. This region was called Louisiana, and although what is now Dakota county was a small portion of it, nevertheless, it was under French rule until November 3, 1762, when the Province of Louisiana was ceded to Spain. This region was then under Spanish control for thirty-seven years, when the Province of Louisiana was re-ceded to France, and about three years later, on the 30th of April, 1803, it was ceded to the United States. Thus, for the first time, the soil on which we stand was under the ownership of our own country.

#### THE LEWIS AND CLARKE EXPEDITION.

On the acquisition of this vast territory to the United States, the president, Thomas Jefferson, planned an exploring expedition to ascertain the courses and sources of the Missouri river and most convenient water communication thence to the Pacific Ocean. Captains Merriweather Lewis and William Clarke, both army officers, were placed in charge of the command, which consisted of nine young men from Kentucky, fourteen soldiers of the United States army, who volunteered their services, two French watermen, an interpreter and hunter and a black servant belonging to Captain Clarke. All these, except the last, were enlisted to serve as privates during the expedition, which began ascending the



Missouri river from its confluence with the Mississippi, May 14th, 1804. Three sergeants were appointed among them, and besides the above named crew, there were a corporal and six soldiers, also nine watermen who were engaged to accompany the expedition as far as the Mandan nation. They had three boats or barges, taking with them necessary stores and presents for the Indians, while two horses were led along the banks of the river to be used in hunting.

The expedition reached what is now Dakota county, Monday, August 13, 1804, and passed up through what is now Blyburg lake, (then the Missouri river) to a point opposite the old George Smith place, where they found the mouth of a stream which they called Maha creek. This was Omaha creek, and the old settlers remember when it emptied its waters at the above named point. They moved on, passing over the very place where, in recent years, Amberry Bates and others, raised crops of corn—then the middle of the river, and camped that night at a point on the river north of the old Samuel Dearing place, (now owned by Andrew J. Parker), opposite a large island, which included the Wm. Altamus farm and what used to be known as the "George Woods Timber." The river at that time extended around south of D. C. Dibble's farm and out as far as A. H. Baker's farm, thence south and then east to Parker's place, as above stated. Here they remained in camp for several days treating with the Indians and exploring the adjacent country.

Soon after they had halted on the 13th, Sergeant Ordway and four men were detached to the Maha village, which extended from the Henry ream place near Homer, to the old Moses Kreps place, now owned by David Waterman. They started southward and traveled down a portion of what for many years has been known as the Rathbun lane and came to Omaha creek, at a point west of the Gideon Warner farm, where the guide

meridian crosses that stream, thence west along its bank to where the Oak mill was built. Here they crossed the Elk creek, which they called "the north branch" and started south up Omaha creek, passing over the land now owned by Tim Murphy, D. Allen and John Braunt. Here is the diary for the expedition after they crossed Elk creek:

"The walk was very fatiguing, as they were forced to break their way through grass, sunflowers and thistles, all above ten feet high and interspersed with wild pea. Five miles from our camp they reached the position of the ancient Maha village; it had once consisted of 300 cabins, but was burnt four years ago, soon after the small pox had destroyed 400 men and a proportion of women and children. On a hill, in the rear of the village, are the graves of the nation, to the south of which runs the fork of the Maha creek; this they crossed where it was about ten yards wide, and followed its course to the Missouri river, passing along a ridge of hill for one mile and a half and a long pond between that and the Missouri; they then re-crossed the Maha creek and arrived at the camp, having seen no tracks of the Indians nor any sign of recent cultivation."

Although the above narrative was written eighty-nine years ago, the exact extent of their wanderings can readily be determined. As has been above stated they left their camp on the river somewhere north of Parker's place. August 13th, going southward came to Omaha creek, thence west along its bank to Elk creek, which they crossed and proceeded, south to where Homer now stands. Here in the vicinity of Homer they camped that night, and the next day, the 14th, they explored the ruins of the ancient village of the Omaha Indians. They then crossed Omaha creek at a point near where Henry Ream's house is now situated. The creek was then thirty feet wide and the water stood almost level with the banks, and this branch, or rather arm of Oma-

ha creek run from Homer south-east along the foot of the high bluffs through what is to-day known as the Ream, Ashford, O'Connor and Warner farms, a distance from Homer of about two miles and a half, where it again connected with the main stream. Of course the water of this portion of the stream would be stagnant except in high water, when it would become a running stream. It appears that they mistook this for a regular branch of Omaha creek. The party then climbed to the top of the bluffs at the Henry Ream place, where they found the graves of hundreds of Omaha Indians, who had died of the small pox. These graves can be seen to this day. They followed along the top of the bluffs back of the present site of Ashford's and O'Connor's residences and descended to the base of the bluffs near Pilgrim hill, thence along Omaha creek to where it emptied into the Missouri; here they again crossed the creek and turned to the north-west, passing over what used to be the Isaac Lamoreaux place and thence north-west to their camp

1212315

On the morning of the 15th they saw a large smoke ascending from the forest to the north-east in the vicinity of the "George Woods timber." Some men were sent to ascertain its cause and found that a small party who had lately passed that way had left some trees burning.

On the same day, while the expedition was waiting for the Indians to come and meet with them in council, some of their men went down to the Omaha creek, south of the old Charles Bliven place, now owned by James Alloway, and made a kind of drag with small willows and bark and swept the creek where it was dammed up by beaver. They caught 318 fish, consisting of pike, bass, fish resembling salmon, trout, red horse, buffalo, rockfish, flatback, perch, catfish, silverfish and shrimp; here also, they found very fat muscles, and ducks and plover.

The pioneers well remember when Omaha creek, instead of flowing into the Missouri, as at present, extended along east of the old Rathbun and Bliven places, and a short distance south of the latter the creek was merged into a large pond or lake, caused by beaver damming the creek. This is the pond mentioned in Lewis and Clarke's diary for the 13th and 14th. On the 16th they again dragged this pond and got 800 fish.

On the evening of August 17th, one of the party who had been sent back to the Otoe nation, returned with the information that the rest were coming on with a deserter and three chiefs of that tribe, who were desirous of making peace with the Mahas. As the Mahas had all left their village the surrounding prairies were set on fire, which was a customary signal in those days by traders to apprise the Indians of their arrival; it was also used between different tribes as an indication of any event which had previously been agreed to be announced in that way, and, as soon as seen collected the neighboring Indians, unless it was apprehended to have been made by enemies.

In the afternoon of the next day the party sent to Council Bluffs returned with Little Thief, Big Horse and six other Indian chiefs and a French interpreter. Six of them were Otoes and the other two were Missouris. It was a hot July day and Lewis and Clarke met them under the shade of five cottonwood trees then standing on what is now the Parker place. The pioneers well remember these trees, as they formed a shelter for many a camping party. In January, 1890, Parker cut down the smallest of these trees, which was ninety-eight years old; previous to this he had cut another which was about one hundred and twenty years old, or thirty-four years old when this famous council was held beneath its shade, and five years old when the battle of Bunker Hill was fought. Before this, however, Samuel Dearing cut the second largest of these trees, which had

withstood the storms and battles of the elements of one hundred and thirty years; and the largest of all, which was five feet in diameter, fell a prey to the Old Muddy in 1876. The following account of this council is quoted from their journal:

“We met them under a shade, and after they had finished a repast with which we had supplied them, we inquired into the origin of their war between them and the Mahas, which they related with great frankness. It seems that two of the Missouris went to the Mahas to steal horses, but were detached and killed. The Otoes and Missouris thought themselves bound to avenge their companions, and the whole nations were at last obliged to share in the dispute. They are also in fear of war from the Pawnees, whose village they entered this summer, while the inhabitants were hunting, and stole their corn. This ingenuous confession did not make us the less desirous of negotiating a peace for them; but no Indians have as yet been attracted by our fire. The evening was closed by a dance, and the next day (August 19th) the chiefs and warriors being assembled at ten o'clock, we explained the speech we had already sent from Council Bluffs and renewed our advice. They all replied in turn and the presents were then distributed. \* \* \* After a more substantial presentation of small articles and tobacco, the council was ended with a dram to the Indians. In the evening we exhibited different objects of curiosity, and particularly the air-gun, which gave them great surprise. These people are almost naked, having no covering except a sort of breech-cloth around the middle, with a loose blanket or buffalo robe, painted, thrown over them. The names of these warriors, besides those already mentioned, were: Karkapaha or Crow's Head, and Neua-sawa or Black Cat, Missouris; and Sananona or Iron Eyes, Neswannja or Big Ox, Stageaunja or Big Blue Eyes, and Wasashaco or Brave Man, all Otoes. These

two tribes speak nearly the same language. They all begged us for whisky."

The next morning, August 20th, the Indians were given a canister of whisky, when they mounted their horses and road away.

The expedition then set sail and passed two large islands on the north—one including the old Geo. Woods place, the other where McHenry's saw mill is located. While they were thus passing along the subsequent site of Dakota City, Sergeant Charles Floyd was writhing in the last throes of death, and died as they reached the high bluffs, about one mile south of the Floyd river, which was so named in honor of this brave soldier. Just before his death he said to Captain Clarke: "I am going to leave you,"—his strength failed him as he added, "I want you to write me a letter." They buried his body on the top of the high bluff, with military honors, and the grave was marked by a cedar post, on which his name and the day of his death were inscribed. The place of his burial was called Floyd's bluff. It seems that his death was caused by an attack of bilious colic, brought on by eating wild honey, which the party had found either at Col. Baird's bluffs or along the bluffs east of Homer—or possibly on Honey creek. They camped that night at the mouth of the Floyd.

On the morning of August 21st they sailed by the site of Sioux City and at three miles from the Floyd came to the mouth of the Big Sioux, which then flowed into what is now Crystal lake, opposite South Sioux City. After passing through that lake they came to the site of old St John's, where they killed their first buffalo, also a deer and beaver were killed, and they saw two elk as they scampered over the hills to where Jackson now stands.

Lewis and Clarke, after reaching the headwaters of the Missouri, passed over the mountains and thence

down the Columbia river to the Pacific Ocean.

On their return trip they reached Floyd's Bluff at noon, September 4, 1806, and found the grave of Floyd had been opened and was half uncovered. They filled it up and proceeded down to their old camping place, near Parker's house, and remained there over night, where they dried all their baggage, which had been wet by rain on the previous evening.

They landed in St. Louis September 23, 1806, having traveled about eight thousand miles, the time consumed in making the journey being two years, four months and ten days.

In the spring of 1857 Floyd's grave was partially washed away by the Missouri, and the skull and other bones were taken to Sioux City, where they remained in the office of Moore & Clapp until July of the same year, when the grateful citizens of that place re-interred them on a bluff two hundred yards east of the old grave. The grave of this daring adventurer may still be seen, marked as it is, by a small cedar post, instead of a fitting monument in memory of the first person to die in that world-renowned expedition.

William Clarke was born in Virginia in 1770, and died in 1838. Was the last territorial governor of Missouri and also Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Merriweather Lewis was born in Virginia in 1774 and died in 1809. Was President Jefferson's private secretary.

## CHAPTER II.

---

### TERRITORY OF LOUISIANA AND MISSOURI—FIRST STEAMER TO REACH THIS POINT—OTHER ADVENTURERS— TREATY WITH THE OMAHAS.

---

By an act of congress, passed March 3, 1805, the District of Louisiana became the "Territory of Louisiana;" what is now Dakota county being included in the new territory. St. Louis was made the capital and President Jefferson appointed James Wilkinson governor and Frederick Bates secretary. On the 4th of June, 1812, the "Territory of Missouri" was organized, within the bounds of which was the present area of Dakota county. The legislature of this territory adopted the common law of England for the regulation of its affairs.

Prior to this, however, in 1808, the Missouri Fur Company was established with Pierre Choteau, William Clarke, Sylvester Labodie, Manuel Lista, Auguste Choteau and Pierre Menard as principal managers. Their first expedition, under Maj. A. Henry, passed up the Missouri along the boundary of what is now Dakota county and established a trading post on the headwaters of the river. There is no record of what they saw in our county or what was their opinion of it.

#### THE FIRST STEAMER TO REACH THIS POINT.

The Western Engineer, a government steamer, started from Pittsburg on the 3rd of May, 1819, having on board an exploring expedition sent out by order



of the president to explore the Missouri river and the country west of it to the Rocky Mountains. The expedition was under the command of Maj. Stephen H. Long, and arrived at St. Louis on the 20th of June and reached a point five miles below Council Bluffs September 19th, where they remained that winter. The following spring they received orders from John C. Calhoun, secretary of war, to proceed overland to the headwaters of the Arkansas and Red rivers. The Western Engineer then received a new commander and was used for the transportation of government supplies to the forts and trading posts along the Missouri which was the first steamer that ever passed along the borders of Dakota county.

The second steamer to find her way up the Missouri was the Yellowstone, belonging to the American Fur Company, landing here in the summer of 1831 and commanded by Capt. Bennett. The men who managed the boat oftentimes commented upon the beauty of this land and wondered if it would ever be peopled by white men.

#### OTHER ADVENTURERS.

From time to time other adventurers and traders are known to have crossed over the beautiful land that forms our county, but as they have left no trace of their sojourn here we pass them by.

In 1822 William H. Ashley, in the interest of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, of St. Louis, equipped two boats to ascend the Missouri to the mouth of the Yellowstone, and thus again white men gazed upon the land of Dakota county.

In 1847 the Mormons, on their way to Salt Lake, crossed the Missouri at Bellevue and traveled along the divide between the Logan and Missouri rivers, which brought them across the south-western portion of Dakota county, and to this day can be seen the old "Mormon

Trail" made by this expedition.

Another large expedition of the Mormons crossed the plains to Salt Lake during the summer of 1853, and a portion of them, who were late in the fall getting started were overtaken by cold weather, went into winter quarters near the site of old St. Johns, where they remained until spring.

In 1848 William Thompson built a log cabin on the east side of the Missouri, at Floyd's Bluff, about three miles below where Sioux City was afterwards located, and the following year Theophili Brughier, a Canadian Frenchman, settled at the mouth of the Big Sioux river, who is now living near Salix, Iowa. The same year, (1849) Robert Perry located on Perry creek and in 1850 Paul Pacquette made his home near the mouth of the Big Sioux. In 1851 Joseph Lionias, who had previously been employed on the upper river by a fur company, settled within the present limits of Sioux City, Iowa. These facts concerning Sioux City and vicinity are given so as to form a more perfect history of Dakota county from the earliest times, and in this connection might be mentioned Dr. John K. Cook, the founder of Sioux City, who surveyed that town in 1854.

#### TREATY WITH THE OMAHAS.

By a treaty made with the Omaha Indians and proclaimed June 21, 1854, all their land west of the Missouri river except the "Omaha Reservation," containing 310,000 acres, was ceded to the United States, and thus the land that constitutes Dakota county was opened for settlement. Prior to this, although it was an "Indian country," several of our pioneers crossed over here to get a glimpse of this country, among whom were: John B. Arteaux, June 6, 1851; Thos. L. Griffee, in the fall of 1851; Gustave Pecant, in 1852; Wm. H. James, Leonard Bates and Wm. L. Madden, in 1853.

## CHAPTER III.

---

### TERRITORY OF NEBRASKA—DAKOTA COUNTY ORGANIZED --ADVENT OF THE PIONEERS.

---

For more than thirty-two years after the admission of Missouri as a state into the Union, Nebraska was practically without a government, although it was included in what was known as the "Northwestern Territory," but as it was "an Indian country," there was very little except Indians to be governed. Nebraska Territory was organized by an Act of Congress passed March 4, 1854, and indorsed by the president on the 30th of the following May, and at that time included besides the present state of Nebraska, a portion of Colorado, North and South Dakota, Montana, Wyoming, and part of Idaho. Francis Burt was appointed by President Pierce as first governor.

#### DAKOTA COUNTY ORGANIZED.

Dakota county was organized by an act of the first territorial legislature, March 7, 1855, in response to a petition presented January 22, 1855, signed by J. D. M. Crockwell and thirty-one others. Its boundaries were as follows: From north-east corner of Blackbird county, up main channel of Missouri to line between ranges six and seven east, thence south to north line of Blackbird, thence to place of beginning. County seat, Dakota.

In 1858 a bill was passed by the legislature annex

ing to Dixon county one-half of townships 27, 28 and 29, and all of townships 30 and 31, making it the smallest county in the state except Sarpy. In 1879 its southern boundary was removed downward to the middle line of township 25, thus including for "elective, judicial and revenue purposes" a portion of the Winnebago and Omaha Reservations.

In 1889 Thurston county was organized, with the northern border of the Winnebago Reservation for its north boundary, leaving Dakota county boundaries as follows: Bounded on the north by the Missouri river and Dixon county; on the west by Dixon county; on the south by Winnebago Reserve or Thurston county; and on the east by Missouri river—containing about two hundred and twenty-five square miles, or nearly one hundred and twenty-nine thousand acres. The county was surveyed by Samuel F. Watts, employed by the government contractor, Dr. John K. Cook, of Sioux City, Iowa, in 1857.

#### ADVENT OF THE PIONEERS.

Early in the year of 1855 the advance picket of that remarkable army of pioneers, who invaded this then wild, primeval land and in a few fleeting years transformed it into beautiful homes, dotted here and there with stirring towns and villages, arrived upon the eastern shore of the mighty Missouri, proclaiming to the woods and the prairies, to the hills and vales, and to the beasts and birds thereof, that they had "come to stay." Some of them settled on that side of the river, in Sioux City and Woodbury, while others casting their adventurous eyes beyond the turbulent waters of the Missouri, beheld the fairy-like land of Dakota county. Among these were Henry Ream, who on the 15th of May, 1855, crossed the river and after penetrating the rank grass and weeds and jungles, stood upon the bluffs near where Col. H. Baird afterward located. Soon after

this Adam Benner and Charles Rouleaux explored the county, Benner settling, as it is claimed by some, in what is now Dixon county.

Father Jermiah Trecey and his brother John J. Trecey arrived from Dubuque, Iowa., June 25, 1855. in search of a location to establish a colony. After exploring the country they selected the land where, the following spring, old St. Johns was founded, by a colony of Irish from near Dubuque, Iowa.

On the first day of July of the same year, George T. Woods, in company with a frenchman (Arnell,) and two Blackfeet Indians, crossed the river and went afoot to the Col. H. Baird bluffs, thence south to the Tim Murphy place, and here on the afternoon of July 1, 1855, he drove down the first claim stake ever driven into Dakota county soil. There were no impressive ceremonies or eloquent "corner stone" speeches on the occasion, although it will ever stand out as a very important step in the history of Dakota county.

One or two days later a party was made up in Woodbury of the following, as near as can be ascertained: Jacob H. Hallock, George T. Woods, Charles Ronleaux, Ray Harvey, John Samuels, John Bay and Robert G. Alexander, who crossed the river, going west to where St. John's was located—here they found the Treceys cutting grass—then to where Ponea now stands, and back to the Col Baird place. The party took claims at different points along their journey.

On the 4th of July, 1855, nearly the same party crossed over to the subsequent town site of Omadi in the way of celebrating the national holiday. Within a few days Channeey A. Horr joined the party.

On the 19th of August of this year Jesse Wigle and party, consisting of Spencer Moore, Robert and William Pilgrim, and others, crossed over to Dakota county. Mr. Wigle, who was the first white man to settle here with his family, had visited the county prior

to this time—in June of the same year. This party had “come to stay,” and brought with them their household effects.

During the fall of 1855 a number of settlers arrived, among whom might be mentioned: Harlon Baird, Abraham Hirsch, Benjamin Hicks, Moses Kreps, Joseph Braman, A. H. Baker, William Cheney, Horace Dutton, Squire Dutton, William B. Taylor, Henry Young, Gustave Pecaut and George L. Boals.

The county, it might be said, was now fairly started on its prosperous career.

For further particulars about the early settlement of the county, the reader is referred to the biographies of the pioneers.



## CHAPTER IV.

---

### GEOLOGY AND NATURAL RESOURCES.

---

Prof. Samuel Aughey, in his essay on geology says:

“As now understood from its rocks memorial, there have been five great eras in geological history, viz: Archaean, Paleozoic, Mesozoic, Cenozoic and Pscychozoic. During the early part of the first or Archaean era, our globe was companion star to the sun, and glowed by a heat and shown by a light of its own.”

Dakota county has been visited by a number of eminent geologists, because of its peculiar geological formation, and the “Dakota Group” was so named from the fact that these strata of different grades of sandstone were first discovered in this county along the bluffs east of Homer which was once the bed of a sea, and this group was formed by sedimentary deposits.

The county is well supplied with good building stone and there is plenty of sand for plastering purposes on the Missouri bottom, also in the uplands, where it crops out on high bluffs. An excellent quality of clay is found here for making brick. The soil of Dakota county is the very best in the state, the loam or loess formation is here about two hundred feet in depth. One half the county is Missouri bottom land and the other portion upland and valleys.

#### NATURAL RESOURCES.

When the pioneers first came here they found large forests which in later years succumbed to the wood-

man's ax.

"In 1851," said Thos. L. Griffey, "the land along the river between Dakota City and Covington was covered with the largest and most dense timber ever seen in the west."

But notwithstanding the vast amount of timber that has been consumed and sent to market, Dakota county still has a supply to last her people for many years to come. On the Missouri bottom, generally bordering the river, are groves of cottonwood, white, yellow, prairie and red or diamond willow, boxelder, ash and white elm, also some soft maple. Along the smaller streams and on the high bluff lands interspersed with deep ravines, is to be found excellent timber, such as walnut, red and burr oak, red, white and rock elm, ironwood, boxelder, cottonwood, hickory, coffeebean, mulberry, hackberry, dogwood, haw-thorn and basswood. Some of the cottonwood trees are over three hundred years old and black walnut trees have been cut down which have withstood the storms of three hundred and eighty years. In 1865 and '66, 500,000 feet of walnut lumber were shipped to Omaha.

Among the wild fruits, berries and nuts are to be found: Plum, grape, strawberry, raspberry, mulberry, gooseberry, haw-thorn, chokecherry, hazelnut and walnut.

The county is abundantly supplied with water. Besides being bounded on the north and east by the Missouri river, it is drained by a number of creeks and contains hundreds of springs of pure water, principally on the uplands. Omaha the largest creek of the county, enters it from the south, and after receiving the waters of Wigle, Fiddler and Elk creeks from the west and northwest, it flows into the Missouri river, about five miles south of Dakota City.

The native grasses yet generally prevail—a few farmers raising timothy, clover and blue grass—sloUGH grass on the bottoms and blue joint on the uplands.



## CHAPTER V.

---

### EXTINCT TOWNS.

---

OMADI—LOGAN—ST. JOHNS—PACIFIC CITY—FRANKLIN  
CITY—BLYBURG—VERONA—RANDOLPH—LODI.

---

The pioneers had one weakness, at least, and that was a bad one, in other words, to use the modern phrase, "they had it bad"—a mania for laying out town sites. At one time ten towns along the river from Blyburg to Ponca, with their additions included, contained over ten thousand acres. Of these towns but two are now existing—only in the memory of the early settlers, except Ponca, which by a change in the boundary line is now in Dixon county. The two surviving towns are Dakota City and Covington.

OMADI--The first of the extinct towns to be laid out was Omadi. This town, with five additions, was situated on the west bank of the Missouri river, near the line between townships 27 and 28, range 9, about five miles south of Dakota City, on a claim taken by Charles Rouleaux. The first settlers were Geo. T. Woods, Channey A. Horr and Moses Kreps, who crossed the river September 1, 1855, and began building a log cabin, which was one of the first constructed by white men in the county (except possibly a cabin built on the present site of Covington by Gustave Pecant,) to live in, while they were building a saw mill. Mr. Woods, foreseeing the coming of future events, reasoned that a human tide would soon roll across the rich and

fertile prairies of Nebraska, and that a large quantity of lumber would be required to satisfy the demand. A. H. Baker and Jacob H. Hallock soon joined them in the work, which they kept up all winter and the saw mill was put into operation April 1, 1856. They sold lumber at \$30 per thousand feet, and the first purchased by the settlers was used in the construction of the old Gideon Warner house, now standing on his farm in that vicinity. While the mill was in course of construction others settled in the town. Charles Ronleaux erected the second cabin and John Bay put together a log store building, which constituted the entire village for the winter of '55 and '56, and besides the above mentioned settlers its inhabitants were: Wm. Cheney, Benjamin Hicks, John Gallagher, Robert Alexander and a few others, all of whom crowded into the three lonely cabins.

In the spring of 1856 new settlers began to arrive, the town was properly laid out, William C. McBeath opened up a store, Stephen Draper brought in a steam saw mill, and before fall it had grown to be considerable of a town. It flourished until '57 and '58, when it had reached the zenith of its glory. A good frame school building was erected, which was afterwards moved down just north of Thomas Smith's place where it was used as a school house for that district, and the town contained a population of about four hundred inhabitants. Abraham Hirsch opened up the first hotel in 1856 and Henry Rean soon afterwards engaged in the same business. William Young also kept a boarding house. Miss Putnam, of Sioux City, taught the first school in Omadi, commencing about the middle of April, '57, which was also the first in the county, and Maria Parsons and Julia Nash were the next teachers. Dr. G. W. Wilkinson taught school here in 1858 in what is now Wm. Cheney's old log barn, which was moved to Dakota City by C. F. Elkhart. Among his scholars were Charley Ford, Michael Kennelly, Marcellus and

Charles Ream and Mary Ream now Mrs. W. C. McBeath.

The first newspaper, which was also the first in the county, called the Omadi Enterprise, was established here in July, 1857, and was edited by George W. Rust, afterwards editor of the Stock Journal at Chicago. The paper was sold to Griffin and Taffe, in 1858, and expired in the same year. A shingle mill was operated by Shull & Hartman.

The first city election of which there is any record was held on Monday, March 22, 1858, the following officers being elected for a term of one year: M. G. Wilkinson, mayor; Wm. D. Smith, recorder; Wm. Cheney, assessor; Wm. C. McBeath, treasurer; J. B. Diekey, marshal; Geo. T. Woods, G. W. Burks and S. G. Cochran, aldermen. At a special election held June 27, 1859, the following officers were elected: John Taffe, mayor; Geo. W. Williamson, recorder; A. H. Baker, marshal; Alexander Ford, assessor; Wm. C. McBeath, treasurer, S. G. Cochran, M. Kennelly, Henry Ream, E. R. Nash and Dominic Bilinski, aldermen.

Omadi post office was established in 1857 with Henry Ream as postmaster, succeeded by A. H. Baker and Asa Rathbun. It was then turned over to J. W. Davis, on Omaha creek, and was afterwards moved to Charles H. Potter's place; was discontinued in 1872 and Homer post office established.

Rev. Wm. M. Smith, a Methodist minister, held religious services in the Omadi school house.

About this time Wm. Ashburn came to the town and began preparations for the building of a large hotel. Thos. Ashford burned the brick, the cellar was dug while Ashburn was busily engaged collecting a large sum of "bonus money," which he took with him as he fled the country, and the hotel scheme was a failure. This was a forerunner of more and greater disaster, as the village began to decline, the treacherous Missouri washed away a portion of the town, and thus the

march of decay went on until 1865, when every house had been removed, some to Dakota City and others upon farms. Thus the site of a once prosperous and buoyant town was turned over to the merciless ravage of a relentless river and Omadi sleeps to-day in the broad bosom of the Missouri river.

LOGAN.—Was situated on the Missouri river, now Crystal lake, the Meridian line between townships 28 and 29, forming its main street. It was surveyed in June, 1856, by Samuel F. Watts, and filed for record July 16th of the same year, several additions being made to the town afterwards. The town grew very rapidly and soon became the rival of Omadi and other towns of the county. Among its early settlers were Horace Dutton, John Pierce, Samuel Whitehorn, Leonard Bates, James Westcott, Jesse F. Warner, Harry Lyons, W. W. Marsh, Robert Carnihan, James Ashley, G. McFall, (founder of the town), John Joyce, Charles T. Parker, D. B. Dodson, Caleb Leg, Wm. Carnihan, John, Thomas, Daniel and Frank Virden and Alfred Elam. Two stores were kept by Harry Lyons and Wm. Carnihan. The Virden Bros. opened up a large hotel (now known as the old T. L. Griffey house at Dakota City, which was afterwards moved there): James Ashly conducted a blacksmith shop and Dr. M. Saville was physician. In the summer of 1858 a subscription school was opened with Ottie Marsh as first teacher, and among her scholars were Mrs. E. J. DeBell nee Nellie Warner, Mrs. Clark Ellis nee Mary Willis, Mrs. John McQuilken nee Alice Rush, Mrs. Wm. Armour nee Jane Garner, William Rush and James Willis. During this year Logan had reached the height of its prosperity, containing at that time more than twenty-five houses, when the Missouri began to gnaw away its northern portion and its inhabitants commenced to move their houses to Dakota City and adjacent farms. By 1860 the town was entirely deserted, the Virdens being the last to leave.

ST. JOHNS--Was also called ST. PATRICK'S COLONY, located on the Missouri river, about one mile north of Jackson, in township 29, range 8; surveyed and plotted by John J. Treacy, in June, 1856, and incorporated by the county commissioners in January, 1857.

On the second day of June, 1856, a Catholic colony from near Dubuque, Iowa, arrived on the town site, consisting of eighteen wagons and about sixty persons, some of whom remained in the village, others selecting claims in what is now St. Johns and Summit townships. This colony was under the charge of father Jeremiah Treacy and its members were, as near as can be learned: Father Treacy's mother and father and widowed sister Mrs. Coyle, Daniel Duggan, James Kellehan, George Portiss, Michael McKivergan, James Jones, Michael McCormick, Charles Boyle, John, James, Patrick and Nicholas Ryan, William Hogan, Simon Magen, Patrick Twohig, Arthur Short, John Treacy and Edward Jones, all but the last four having families. Thomas Curren and Joseph Brannan kept the first stores. Drs. Enright and Matthews were the first physicians. In 1857 a steam saw mill was built; a log school house was erected and Miss Rosana Clark taught the first school, which was the second school in the county, commencing about the third week in April of that year. The year 1858 witnessed the town's palmyest days, when its population numbered nearly two hundred.

At a special town election, the first of which there is any record, held at the house of John J. Treacy, February 15, 1858, the following officers were elected: John J. Treacy, mayor; Gerald Dillon, recorder; Cornelius O'Connor, assessor; Arthur Short, marshal; Thomas Curren, John Williamson and Duncan McDonald, aldermen. The ballot box used at this election is now in the possession of Mrs. Capt. C. O'Connor.

The people became dissatisfied with the location of St. Johns and its gradual depopulation began, until every resident had moved away. The town site was

vacated in accordance with a petition presented to the county commissioners by James A. Trece, owner of the land, December 3, 1866, and thus St. Johns was obliterated from the face of the earth.

**PACIFIC CITY.**—Was surveyed and plotted October 18, 1856, by G. W. F. Sherman, its incorporators being Alonzo Moses, Joseph Hollman and Andrew M. Hunt, with an addition by Sanford and Martin. The town was situated about where South Sionx City is now built, in township 29, range 9, east, and was incorporated June 7, 1858, with the following trustees: H. C. Tiffey, J. F. Sanborn, D. P. Kent, Charles Kent, and Samuel A. Ayres. In 1857 it contained about ten good frame buildings, but its inhabitants becoming discontented with the location, all moved away, Mr. Sanford being the last to leave.

**FRANKLIN CITY.**—Was situated in section 32 and 33, township 29, range 9, east, about two miles north of Dakota City, and incorporated June 7, 1858, with the following trustees: Alanson Baker, Nathaniel Watts, Henry Hennings, John Hope and Eugene L. Wilbur, who were appointed by the county commissioners. The founders of the town were Joseph T. Turner and John Feenan; the plot was filed for record January 30, 1857. It never had the honor of containing a single house, although a number of lots were sold to eastern parties.

**BLYBURG.**—Was surveyed and founded September 20, 1856, by Col. E. John Pleyel; situated in the extreme south-eastern part of the county, bordering the Indian reservation, but contained only two cabins, and was soon deserted by its proprietors. Its only settlers were E. John Pleyel, John Tulo, Uriah Nickerson and Benjamin Trusedale. The country in this vicinity is still called Blyburg.

**VERONA.**—Founded by Joseph Kerr and W. D. Roberts, was situated opposite the mouth of the Floyd river, below Covington; incorporated November 20,

1858, with the following trustees: Joseph Kerr, Ellis W. Wall, W. D. Roberts, W. Cobb and R. R. Hasking. The town never contained any houses.

RANDOLPH. - Was a post office until 1877, and situated about four miles south-west of Homer, on Wigle creek; so named in honor of its first mail carrier, Jasper Randolph. The post office was kept at the house of Wm L. Coveil, who was its only postmaster.

LODR. - Was a post office located at Oak's mill, two miles north of Homer, and its postmasters were Sam. A. Combs, John Oak and John Bridenbaugh. In 1874 Mr. Bridenbaugh moved the office to his farm and the following year it was discontinued.

EMMERT.—A post office situated in the northern part of the county, was discontinued in 1873.



## CHAPTER VI.

---

### DAKOTA COUNTY TOWNS.

---

DAKOTA CITY—COVINGTON—JACKSON—HOMER—HUB-  
BARD—EMERSON—SOUTH SIOUX CITY—ELK VALLEY  
—COBURN JUNCTION—NEORA—GOODWIN.

---

Having traced the extinct towns from their rise to decay, the surviving towns and new ones will now receive attention.

#### DAKOTA CITY,

County seat of Dakota county, was temporarily surveyed in 1855, and the following year it was re-surveyed under the direction of the Dakota City Company, of which Augustus Kountze, afterwards a wealthy banker of New York, was president. A plot of the town was filed for record September 20, 1855, by J. D. M. Crockwell, agent for the Dakota City Company, and the city was incorporated by the county commissioners April 5, 1858 with the following limits: East one-half of section 8, and sections 9 and 10, township 28, range 9, east. On the same day trustees were appointed as follows: Barnabas Bates, Geo. A. Hias Lue, Wm. H. James, E. Wakely and John C. Turk. Samuel Whitehorn, W. H. S. Hughes and James W. Virtue were also selected as



judges for the first town election, held on Monday, May 3, 1858, at which time the above trustees were re-elected, with the exception of E. Wakely, and he was superseded by J. D. M. Crockwell. At a special election held February 7, 1859, which was the first to select town officers, the following were elected: Parnabas Bates, mayor; James W. Virtue, recorder; Charles F. Eckhart, assessor; J. M. Vanauken, marshal; Thomas T. Collier, treasurer; J. N. H. Patrick, Wm. H. James, John C. Turk, E. F. Mason and John B. Zeigler, aldermen.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—About the first step in the founding of Dakota City was when J. D. M. Crockwell applied to the Territorial Legislature for a ferry franchise at that point, on the Missouri river, January 31, 1855, which was granted February 9, of the same year. The first house in the town was built by Benjamin F. Chambers, in March, 1856, made of logs, with flat dirt roof, ground floor, one hole for a deer and another for a window, which was afterwards improved and kept as a hotel by J. D. M. Crockwell, and named the "Chilnauha House." Among the first to arrive were: Wm. H. James, John McQuilken, Wm. Adair, Samuel McCartney, James Lickey, Joseph Hollman, W. G. Crawford, F. A. Robinson, John Nafziger, John Mischlich, Chas. Reom, L. G. Faclair and sister Terinda, afterwards wife of John Nafziger, and Geo. A. Hinsdale. John Nafziger opened up the first store and Hollman & Crawford the first law office. Some of the arrivals for 1857 and '58 were August T. Haase, C. F. Eckhart, B. Bates, E. F. Mason, John B. Zeigler, Michael McLaughlin, Henry W. Wood, W. F. Lockwood and Geo. E. Nichols. Geo. B. Griffin built a steam saw mill in the south-west part of town in 1862. Wm. Cheney and B. Bates assisting in the work. The first birth in the town was a child born to Mr. and Mrs. Chas. Reom in the spring of 1857, and the second was Mr. and Mrs. Henry Wood's daughter, Stella, now Mrs. Lyman W. White, of Woodbine, Iowa, born December 11, 1858.

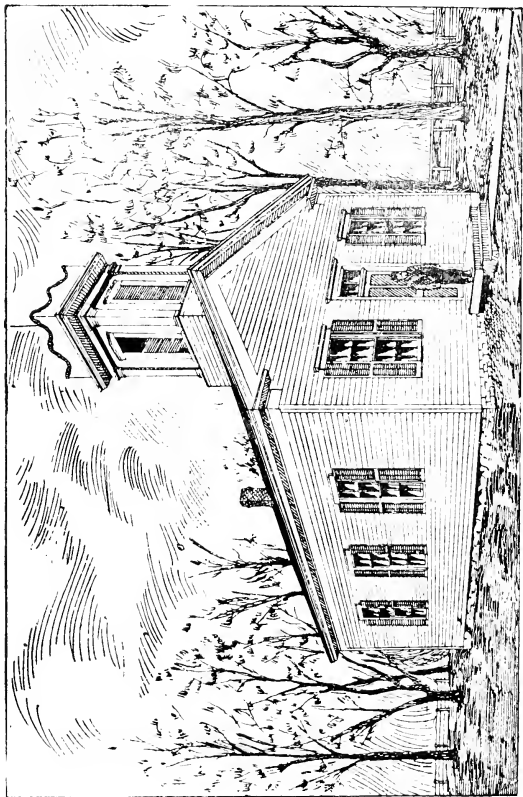
The first deaths were Mrs. Charles Reom and her child and L. G. Packard.

**BATES HOUSE.**—The "boom" had struck Dakota City and the town was full of life and activity. A large three-story hotel was erected, with a two-story wing, in 1858, at a cost of \$16,000, and called the Bates House, with E. F. Mason as proprietor. The structure was built by the "Town Company." At times this immense building was crowded to its utmost capacity with boarders, but it was doomed to decay. After the close of the war things were not as active here as they had been and the large hotel was no longer needed, which was abandoned and torn down in 1879, and sold as old lumber. It stood on the corner of Broadway and thirteenth streets.

**CHURCHES.**—The first denomination to hold divine worship in Dakota City was the Presbyterians, with Rev. Thomas Chestnut of Sioux City, Iowa, as minister, who conducted the first services ever held there in the spring of 1857, in a small log house that stood on Broadway, opposite the Chilmahna House. John Naffziger and wife, F. A. Robinson and wife and about a dozen others attended this meeting. Other Presbyterian ministers have since held services in the town but no edifice of their own was ever built. In 1881 Rev. H. Wilson was a resident minister, who in October of that year took charge of a new educational institution at Oakdale, Nebraska, since which time they have had no minister.

The Methodists next organized here, in June, 1857, and their ministers from the earliest times down to the present were: Revs. Dorsey, Wm. M. Smith, Y. B. Turmann, Munhall, Amsbury, Reed, S. P. Vandoozer, J. H. DeLaMatyr, John S. Orr, Gearheart, J. M. Richards, Joel A. Smith, D. Marquette, W. H. Carter, Wm. H. Worley, H. W. Conley, J. W. Jennings, D. W. McGregor and H. C. Myers. In 1873 the present brick Methodist church was built at a cost of \$4,000.





LUTHERAN CHURCH AT DAKOTA CITY.

Rev. H. W. Kuhns, a missionary sent to Nebraska Territory, preached the first Lutheran sermon at Dakota City in the front room of the Bates House, in November, 1858, and on the 22nd day of July, 1859 he organized a church society there. The following names were given in for membership and were the founders of the church at that place: John B. Ziegler, Caroline Ziegler, Charles F. Eckhart, Elizabeth Eckhart, Conrad Ambrecht, Melosine Ambrecht and Augustus Haase. The members at once began preparations for a house of worship. A store building was purchased in the abandoned town of Pacific City, but it was burned by prairie fire while being moved to Dakota City. In the spring and summer of 1860, the present Lutheran church was erected by Augustus Haase at a cost of \$2,000. This was the first Lutheran church in the town, county and state, and is to-day the oldest church edifice, of any denomination, now standing in Nebraska. In consequence of the above facts a large photograph of this church was sent to the World's Fair, at Chicago in 1893. Their ministers have been H. W. Kuhns (1858), Samuel Anghey, J. F. Kuhlman, J. Zimmerman, J. C. Brodfuhrer, J. P. Schurre, W. C. McCool, C. Baird, D. Sprecher and H. J. Hapeman. The territorial court was held in this church for many years.

The Episcopalians also have a church society here, but no edifice or resident minister.

Court House.--For more than fifteen years the county records were scattered around in log cabins and rented houses. January 2, 1860, the county commissioners ordered that steps be taken for the building of a court house and jail, but the project failed for the want of sufficient funds. A special county election was held June 18, 1870, to vote on a proposition to bond the county for the erection of a \$15,000 court house, \$5,000 to be paid by Dakota City, at which time there were 170 votes for and 165 against bonds. Commissioners ordered bonds issued September 15, 1870.

Contract let to A. H. Baker and A. T. Haase, October 8, 1870, for the construction of said court house, brick to be manufactured and furnished by Geo. T. Woods. October 25, 1871, court house was completed and turned over to the sheriff of said county.

POST OFFICE.—The postmasters at Dakota City have been James W. Virtue, C. F. Eckhart, Barnabas Bates, Helen Bates, M. O. Ayres, Henry Herweg, D. C. Stinson and Mell A. Schmied. This is a postal note and money order office. The post office was first kept in the Chihuahua House, then moved to a building opposite the Bates House on Broadway, then to a house east of the old Griffey residence, from here it was taken to C. F. Eckhart's store, then to Bates House, to Col. B. Bates' residence on Walnut street, to M. O. Ayres' stores on Broadway, to Stinson & Herweg's store on corner of Broadway and Fifteenth street, then to its present location on corner of Broadway and Fourteenth street.

SCHOOLS.—The present two-story brick school house was erected in 1866 at a cost of \$4,500 and the frame building near it, which was used as a high school was built in 1874. Prior to this time, in 1857, the first school was taught by Mrs L. C. Packard in the old log court house on the corner of Broadway and Nineteenth street. In 1892 bonds of \$4,000 were voted and in the fall of that year an elegant frame two story building was completed.

SOCIETIES.—Among the first societies of Dakota City was the Sons of Malta, of which Col. B. Bates was the principal factor, and he relates many amusing incidents of the doings of that organization. See biographical sketch of his life elsewhere in this book.

Omadi lodge No. 5, A. F. & A. M., was chartered June 2, 1858, with eight members, the principal officers being: Maldon G. Wilkinson, W. M.; E. G. Lampson, S. W.; A. W. Puett, J. W. The lodge was moved from Omadi to Dakota City in 1862, which is located in the

upper story of the brick school house.

The Dakota City Literary Society, was organized November 30, 1867. J. F. Warner was chosen as president and H. H. Brown secretary. Among its first members were: Mrs. Lizzie Anghey, Wm. H. James, Thos. Griffey, C. D. Martin, S. P. Mikesell, B. Bates, Mrs. H. M. Bates, J. G. Ogden, Mrs. E. J. Ogden, J. A. Mikesell, H. H. Buckwalter, M. M. Ream, A. G. Lampson, Helen E. Bates, Rev. Samuel Anghey, Mrs. A. J. Bradbrary, Mary Ream, John Oesterling, H. H. Brown, J. F. Warner, Lucy Martin, Chas. S. Ford, C. Calvin Martin, H. H. Wilson, Henry Ream, Wm. Adair, C. F. Eckhart, James Willis, Kelley W. Frazer, Mrs. Hettie L. Frazer, D. W. Dodson, Mrs. Mary E. Dodson, Jacob B. Wertz, B. F. Chambers, Amelia Oesterling, Mary E. George, Mrs. A. J. Willis, Emma Whitehorn, Ella Nevelle, Emma Willis, Ellen McCready, Ella Keel, Anna B. Wertz, Nellie Warner, Dr. M. Pinkerton, John B. Barker, W. W. Grant, Mary Evans, E. D. Ayres, Manly Wright, James Stott, Thomas J. Skidmore, Charles F. Bayha, B. F. Whitten, A. P. Wilgoski, Alice Warner, Horatio Braunt, B. Brown, Gus A. Frazer, Cyrus Way, Etta Mershon, Leander R. Eckhart, Henry A. Bartarff, Ida James, John Davis, Sarah Goodhue, Wm. Willis, C. T. Seeley, Ida Woods, W. H. Golty, Lizzy Adair, Anna E. Frazer, A. H. Baker, G. W. Wilkinson, Fannie Ream, Luella Hirsch, Dora Baker, D. F. Urmy, Ida Eckhart, and Geo. W. Oberholtzer.

The Dakota City I. O. O. F. lodge, No. 48, held its first meeting in the town August 5, 1874, and elected the following officers: J. P. Eckhart, N. G.; John Mitchell, V. G.; James Stott, secretary; Luther Harden, treasurer. The society owns the second story of the brick building on the north-west corner of Broadway and fourteenth streets.

Kelly W. Frazer was president of the first temperance meeting ever organized in the county, in the

Dakota City Lutheran church, January 7, 1871, which has since merged into the Red Ribbon, Good Templars and other societies.

The G. A. R. Crittenden Post, No. 170, was organized in 1883, and was re-organized later and called McBeath Post, in honor of W. C. McBeath. The charter was surrendered in 1892.

The Dakota County Teachers' association was organized November 28, 1875, at the high school building in Dakota City, with John T. Spencer chairman and Rev. J. Zimmerman secretary. Prior to this, however, on September 5, 1870, the Teachers' Institute of Dakota County was organized at the same place.

The Dakota County Bible society was organized April 28, 1869, by Rev. Wm. McCandish, General Agent for the American Bible society of New York. The following were its first officers: Rev. Samuel Anghey, president; P. Mikesell, vice president; Mrs. John G. Ogden, corresponding secretary; John P. Bayha, treasurer. This society is not a thing of the past but still lives.

The Dakota City Improvement company commenced business on the 25th day of October, 1880; its principal agitators being Isaac Powers, jr., G. W. Wilkinson, George T. Woods, C. P. Heath, Wm. Adair, T. L. Griffey, Sumner Whittier, A. H. Baker, A. T. Haase, D. C. Dibble, John R. Sprague, Pius Neff, J. O. Fisher, H. W. Wood and Joseph Hollman. The object of the association was to advance the material interests of Dakota City. After doing considerable business the company was dissolved.

Crystal Degree Lodge No. 53, Daughters of Rebekah, was chartered September 29, 1890, and the following were the first officers elected; Mrs. Della Bryant, N. D.; Mrs. Elia Bryant, V. G.; Mrs. Kate Nordyke, secretary; Mrs. Elizabeth Schriever, treasurer.

Dakota Chapter Order of the Eastern Star was in-



stituted by Mrs. Ada S. Billings, state organizer, on October 19, 1892, with the following as principal officers: Mrs. Martha F. Adair, W. M.; R. E. Evans, W. P.; Mrs. Martha J. Combs, A. M.; Mollie Baker, secretary; Mrs. Anna M. Evans, treasurer.

LAND OFFICE.—The land office was established in Dakota City in March, 1857, and closed at 4 o'clock p. m., August 31, 1875, when it was moved to Niobrara. It again closed at that place July 1, 1888 and moved to O'Neil, where it was opened July 16 and still remains there. The following have been its officers and the year in which they were appointed:

| RECEIVERS              | DATE | REGISTERS               | DATE |
|------------------------|------|-------------------------|------|
| J. C. Turk . . . . .   | 1857 | J. N. H. Patrick . .    | 1857 |
| Geo. B. Graff . . . .  | 1859 | Alfred H. Jackson.      | 1859 |
| Alex. McCready . . .   | 1863 | Floris Van Renth . .    | 1862 |
| Chas. D. Martin . . .  | 1864 | Wm. H. James . . .      | 1864 |
| James Stott . . . . .  | 1869 | G. W. Wilkinson . .     | 1870 |
| N. S. Lovejoy . . . .  | 1880 | B. F. Chambers . . .    | 1876 |
| Vac Randa . . . . .    | 1882 | M. W. Bruce . . . . .   | 1884 |
| Sanford Parker . . . . | 1883 | Frank Welna . . . . .   | 1887 |
| A. B. Charde . . . . . | 1887 | John R. Markley . .     | 1887 |
| A. L. Towle . . . . .  | 1890 | B. S. Gillespie . . . . | 1889 |
|                        |      | W. D. Matthews . . .    | 1892 |

PRESS OF DAKOTA CITY,

DAKOTA CITY HERALD.

This was the first paper ever established in the town, and the second in the county. The first issue was published July 15, 1857, by Joseph B. Strickland, and edited by Robert A. Howard. From this issue is quoted the following extract in describing the 4th of

### July celebration at Logan:

"A meeting was held in a large unoccupied room fitted up for the occasion. Upon motion of Dr. M. Saville, of Logan, Gen. Jos. Hollman was called to the chair. He made a few pertinent remarks, stating the object of the meeting and the propriety of the people thus uniting together, laying aside all jealousies to rejoice in a common privilege. He concluded by introducing to the audience Mr. J. F. Warner, of Logan, who read in an eloquent manner the Declaration of Independence. The orator of the day, W. G. Crawford, Esq., of Dakota City, was then presented by the president."

The advertisers in the same issue were: H. D. Johnson, stage line between Dakota City and Omaha; John Naffziger, general store, corner of Broadway and 13th streets; Charles Reom, joiner and carpenter; Geo. A. Hinsdale, land agent; R. A. Howard, attorney; Hollman & Crawford, attorneys; J. D. M. Crockwell, proprietor of Chihuahua House; Dr. M. Saville, physician at Logan.

One column is devoted to the proceedings of a Democratic Mass Convention, of which Wm. H. James was president, held at St. Johns on the 11th of July, 1857. A committee consisting of Harlon Baird, of the Bluffs, Daniel Duggan, of Elk Creek, Haughey, of Covington, Gen. Hollman, of Dakota City, Joseph Brannan, of St. Johns, D. T. Bramble, of Aoway Creek, Dr. M. Saville, of Logan, James Farrell, of Franklin City, and C. Howard, of Pacific City, was appointed to nominate county officers but after further consideration the convention adjourned to meet at the same place on the 18th of July.

The Herald was afterwards sold to Doley & Foley and published about one year, when it was discontinued. It was again revived in March, 1859, by Daniel McLaughlin and appears to have been discontinued for a while when that gentleman resumed its publication March 30, 1861, under the name of the

#### DAKOTA CITY DEMOCRAT,

and from the issue of that date is taken the following:

"On Wednesday morning last, at an early hour, the pottery of Ziegler &

Eckhart, of this place, was found in ashes.

**MARRIED.**—In Sioux City, Iowa, on the 18th inst., by Rev. Mr. Hoyt, Mr. James E. Booge to Miss Anna M. Hubbell, all of that place."

The issue of April 6th, 1861, contains the following marriage notices:

"On Monday, the 1st inst., by Rev. Father Dillon, at St. Johns, Mr. Thomas Ashford to Margaret Duggan, all of this county.

On Thursday, the 4th inst., by Rev. Mr. Brown, Mr. William Bouton, of this county to Miss Rose Bates, of Woodbury, Iowa."

In the same issue are the following items:

"The frame work on the new pottery was ready to erect on Wednesday morning.

Dr. Geo. B. Graff had the humanity to present this office with a jug of old Jamaica rum this week. May the Dr. live a thousand years and the Democrat live to chronicle his demise.

Edward Moran, Esq., of St. Johns, left here on Friday last for Denver City with a load of butter, eggs and lard.

On Tuesday night Harlon Baird, Esq., placed four traps on the edge of the lake and on the following morning found securely fastened in them three large beavers and one musk."

Asbury Griffin bought the Democrat and changed its name to the

#### NEBRASKA NORTH,

the first issue making its appearance July 31, 1862, from which is copied the following:

"During the present conflict for the preservation of the Government, we will be independent as to party issues, for this is not the time for patriots to wrangle about party, while Constitutional Liberty is being assailed by traitors. Let us fight 'until the last armed foe expires,' and when peace once more resumes her sway and the country emerges from the vortex of war, parties can then enter the arena and pour forth their wrath in floods of spleen.

Our pottery is now in full blast. A large shipment of stoneware was made on the downward trip of the Florence.

Eligible lots in town are rapidly rising in value.

Our register, Mr. Van Renth, has fitted up a neat office on the corner of Broadway and 14th streets."

In the issue of August 7th, 1862, appears the following:

"Measures are being taken to build a very neat brick school house within our town limits.

Anthony J. Myers makes a good article of lime.

It appears that Canadian Cup wheat is the best adapted to the soil

about Covington. Wm. Leach has just harvested thirty bushels to the acre.

Chas. Goodfellow, of St. John's, has, we learn, the best crop of Rio Grande wheat in his vicinity. It will average a little over thirty bushels to the acre."

Among the advertisers in this issue are: Henry Ream, proprietor of the Pates House; C. F. Eckhart, dry goods and grocery store; Williams & Very, proprietors of new ferry between Dakota City and Sergeant's Bluffs; J. B. Ziegler, proprietor of Dakota City pottery; John Taffe, T. L. Griffey and A. H. Jackson, attorneys at law; J. W. Virtue, cashier Bank of Dakota; John Hagy, proprietor Hagy House, Sioux City, Iowa; H. A. Fuller, proprietor Wauregan House, Sioux City, Iowa; L. D. Parmer, dry goods, etc., Sioux City, Iowa.

The Nebraska North was afterwards sold to A. H. Jackson, who again changed its name to

#### THE NORTH NEBRASKAN

which paper expired a few months later.

Dakota City was then without a newspaper until July 29, 1870, when the

#### DAKOTA CITY MAIL

was established, located in the Broyhill house on Broadway, opposite the court house, with F. M. MacDonagh and P. F. O'Sullivan as editors.

In its first issue appear the following items:

"The brick for the new county court house is being rapidly hauled on the ground by the contractor, Mr. Woods. The brick was burned by Mr. Woods in his kiln, in this city, and is of a first class quality—equal to any in this section of the country and excelled by none.

Reports from all parts of DIXON, Cedar, Lean Qui Court and other counties in the vicinity of Dakota, speak well of the rapidity with which they are settling up with staunch, hardy, industrious emigrants."

At the top of one column is found these headlines:

#### "CRIME AND ITS EXPIATION.

WAT MILLER EXECUTED AT PONCA FOR THE BRUTAL MURDER OF W. C. DUNN."

C. F. Bayha took charge of the Mail October 27, 1871, and the paper was again sold to John T. Spencer, October 9, 1874, who employed Will S. Jay as assistant editor December 15, 1876 to August 17, 1877. The Dakota City Mail was suspended September 28, 1877 and revived in Covington, December 21st of the same year under the name of the Mail, and its publication was forever discontinued March 1, 1878, the good will and subscription list being purchased by Hart & Martin, who consolidated it with The Eagle, of Dakota City. John T. Spencer on retiring from the journalistic field said in his valedictory:

"Hoping all may have a successful journey through life, we now lay aside our editorial mantle; how soon we may put it on again, if ever, we cannot say, the future alone will determine."

#### THE NORTH NEBRASKA EAGLE

began its publication at Dakota City, May 24, 1876, with Atlee Hart and Will S. Jay as editors, and the following appeared in its salutatory:

"Politically, while reserving the right to express independent opinions upon the policy of any administration, or upon the course of any party or its leaders, The Eagle will be devoted to a discriminating support of the Democratic party."

On October 4, 1876, Will S. Jay sold his interest in the paper to Dr. E. J. DeBell; DeBell selling to C. D. Martin October 30, 1877. Col. Martin commenced the publication of a romantic continued story August 24th of that year, entitled, "The Conflict—Love or Money." The Eagle was enlarged to an eight-column folio paper March 8, 1878. March 18th of the same year Messrs. Hart & Martin bought the Mail, which was consolidated with The Eagle. C. D. Martin sold his interest to Geo. T. Woods May 2, 1879, who, after one issue sold to Will S. Jay. July 15, 1881, Jay sold his half to Hart, who became sole owner of the paper. On May 20, 1880, The Eagle was enlarged to a six-column quarto. On the 7th day of April, 1882, John T. Spencer bought one-half interest in The Eagle and sold to Geo. Herb, January 1, 1884, who sold back to

Hart May 15, 1884, this date being the commencement of the ninth volume. On March 26, 1885, The Eagle assumed an entire change in typographical appearance, putting on an entire new dress and on March 24, 1887, another improvement was made by the proprietors putting in a new power cylinder press, the only one in the county. Mell A. Schmied bought one-half interest in The Eagle January 1, 1889, and the paper is now owned by Hart & Schmied, the senior editor remaining with the institution since its establishment. May 15, 1890, it was again enlarged to a seven-column quarto, which makes it one of the largest country weekly newspapers published in Nebraska.

#### THE NORTH NEBRASKA ARGUS.

was the next paper established at Dakota City, May 7, 1880, by C. D. Martin and J. B. Goshorn, the latter selling his interest to the former in September following. January 1, 1887, Will C. Dibble bought one-half interest in the Argus, selling back to Martin January 1, 1888. The paper was sold to Eugene B. Wilbur September 28, 1888, who, in his salutatory says:

"While the Argus will earnestly advocate the principles of democracy, its publisher will devote especial pains to making it a home newspaper."

Harry A. McCormick leased the paper from May 3, 1889, until January, 1891 when its owner took charge of the paper, and moved it to South Sioux City, November 9, 1891.

In December, 1889, Will S. Jay moved some material to this place from South Sioux City and started

#### THE SUN,

but after a few short weeks it succumbed to the inevitable.

DAKOTA CITY IN 1893 — Population seven hundred. Two general stores conducted by W. P. Rathburn & Co. and D. C. Stinson; one grocery store, E. A. Robinson proprietor; two drug stores, E. J. Raymond and D. C. Stinson; one hardware store, Fred Schriever & Co.;

one bank, M. O. Ayres; two hotels, William Foltz and Mrs. W. I. Broyhill; two agricultural implement stores. George Barnett and M. M. Ream; one tin shop, Frank Ayres; one meat market, Woodward & Smith; one restaurant, James Willis; one barber shop, C. E. Doolittle; two shoemakers, Peder Hammer and Henry Niebuhr; surveyor, Alex Abell; one livery barn, J. E. Easton; one blacksmith shop, William Hammett; two physicians, C. H. Maxwell and D. C. Stinson; one billiard hall, William Foltz; three contractors, August T. Haase, Julius Messenhoeler and William Foltz; five carpenters, Howard Crozier, Daniel Hager, Edward Phillips, George and Henry Niebuhr; live stock and grain, E. H. Gribble and J. W. Fern, confectionery, Smith and Woodward; Dakota City feed mill, Atlee Hart; one newspaper, Eagle, with Hart & Schmied as publishers; dressmaking, Misses Mamie Adair and Lettie Hammond; two draymen, William Bennett and Charles Phillips; three masons, A. H. Baker, B. Bates and O. C. Crone; windmills, and drive wells, M. M. Ream; monuments, Henry Niebuhr; sewing machine agent, Mrs. Mary R. McBeath; four music teachers, Carl Schriever, Nina M. Ream, Mell A. Schmied and D. W. Griffey; lumber and coal, Edwards & Bradford Lumber Co.; ocean steamer agency, Mell A. Schmied; manufacturer of patent corn planters, Adam Wenzel; real estate and live stock, Atlee Hart; insurance, J. N. Hamilton; three school teachers, J. S. Buckley,—principal, Miss Ethel Durgan and Mrs. Annie E. Frazer; two ministers, Revs. H. J. Hapeman and H. C. Myers; seven lawyers, Mell C. Jay and Mell C. Beck of the firm of Jay & Beck, John T. Spencer, Kelly W. Frazer, W. P. Warner, J. J. McAllister and John E. Kavanaugh; abstractors, Dakota County Abstract Co.

## COVINGTON.

This town is situated on the Missouri river, five miles due north of Dakota City and opposite Sioux

City, Iowa. It was first taken as a town site in 1856, by the old Sioux City Company, of which Dr. John K. Cook was president, and was called Harney City, after Gen. Harney, who at that time had charge of troops in this vicinity. The town site was jumped by a company, consisting of Thomas L. Griffey, James Kelehan, John Feenan, J. M. White, W. W. Culver, William Rapp, Jacob Ludwig, Gustave Pecaut and John T. Copelan, and the name was changed to Newport, plotted January 19, 1857, located in sections 21 and 16, township 29, range 9, east. But before it was filed for record February 4, 1857, the name was again changed to Covington, and was incorporated by the county commissioners April 5, 1858, who appointed Thomas L. Griffey, Gustave Pecaut, James Hoy, Jacob Ludwig, and William Rapp as its first trustees, and at the first town election, May 3rd of the same year, all the above named trustees were elected except James Hoy, John Feenan taking his place. On the 1st of September, 1858, the county commissioners incorporated South Covington, with the following limits: North-east quarter of the north-west quarter and the north-west quarter of the north-east quarter of section 21, township 29, range 9, east, and appointed trustees, and at its first election, April 5, 1859, trustees were again chosen as follows: Thomas L. Griffey, Wm. Schmied, Gustave Pecaut, William Cobb, and James McKenna. The entire town was incorporated under the name of Covington, April 5, 1870, and Thomas Carter, William Bingham, Gustave Pecaut, C. P. Heath and D. B. Dodson were appointed trustees.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—Gustave Pecaut was the first settler in Covington, who built a log cabin there in 1854, which is said to have been the earliest in that vicinity.

During the winter of '55 and '56, Horace Dutton and others wintered here and hauled wood to Sioux City.



Among the settlers of '55 to '59 were G. Pecant, Thomas L. Griffey, J. Ludwig, James Kelehan, G. Hattenbach, Wm. Rapp, W. W. Culver, J. M. White, J. T. Copelan, John Feenan, James Farrell, D. Caughlin, Andrew Johns, J. Gillett, Charley Higgins, Charles Collins, R. Wilbur, George Griffey, Enos Whinnery, Henry Chapman, Thomas McConehey, William Copelan, J. Brown, J. Pearson, John Yeoman, J. McCarty, William Smith, William Leach, William Brown, James Seaton, William Seaton, A. Baker, H. August, John Stranney and James McKenna; and in the vicinity of Covington resided James Stott, C. D. Martin, J. Fitzpatrick, R. R. Kirkpatrick, D. N. Pinkerton, Eugene L. Wilbur and William Frazier.

In 1856 William Rapp opened up the first hotel, the "Rapp Tavern," and John Virden brought a saw mill from Sioux City in July. In November of the same year C. D. Martin started a shingle mill on his pre-emption south-west of Covington. John Feenan operated the first ferry boat and in the fall of 1858 R. R. Kirkpatrick built a steam mill for grinding corn. The first child born in the town was John Quinn, in 1857; first marriage, John Feenan to Margaret Boyle; and first death was of an old man found dead near the river. The first school was taught in 1857 by Mary Pinkerton, in a little old log school house situated near the site of the present school building, which is still standing, although previous to this time Mrs. Charles Kent had taught school in Pacific City.

RELIGION.—The first sermon ever delivered in Covington was by Rev. Thomas M. Chestnut, a Presbyterian clergyman of Sioux City, who preached here each alternate Sunday in the old school house which is yet standing north of the present school building. Rev. C. D. Martin also expounded Presbyterian doctrines to the early settlers.

The first and only church edifice erected in the

town was built in 1871, Rev. S. P. Vondoozer being the first minister to occupy its pulpit, although Rev. Dorsey and others had previously conducted services in the school house.

**HISTORY OF THE FERRY.**—In 1855 John Fedman launched a rude looking flat boat upon the Missouri river and carried passengers between Sioux City and Covington. This was the first ferry of any kind to ply between these points. He took Harry Huddleson in as a partner in 1856. In 1857 Charles Howard and L. Robinson began operating the steamer "Robert Burns" as a ferry and continued to run the boat until 1864, when it sunk in the Missouri river. Charles Howard and E. L. Wilbur then run a flat boat until April 22, 1866, when James A. Sawyers and William Leach were granted a charter for six years. William Leach conducted the flat boat two years and Sawyers then managed the ferry himself, until April 10, 1873, when the franchise was granted to C. E. Hedges and James A. Sawyers for a period of six years. The steamer "Undine," was then brought into service and there is not an old settler in Dakota county who does not remember the "Undine" and especially the \$2.00 a trip he had to pay to cross the river on her. April 1, 1879, Grant Marsh & Torinus were granted the ferry franchise for ten years from date. They began running the "Andrew S. Bennett," with C. Larson as captain. The next change in boats was April 17, 1878, when the "Dr. Burleigh" steamed across the river to Covington. On the 23rd of July 1888, the county commissioners granted the franchise to Ebenezer Ayres and Wm. Luther until April 1, 1891. The "Andrew S. Bennett" with Wm. Luther as Captain, continued to be used as means of transportation. The "Mary E. Bennett" was used as a passenger ferry and pleasure boat in 1888. In 1892 the franchise having been granted to Selzer Bros., of Sioux City, Iowa, for a period of ten years, the Sioux City & Covington Ferry Company was organ-

ized, composed of Nick Maher, John N. Peysen, James P. Twobig and Selzer Bros., who brought the "Vint Stillings" up from St. Louis and operated it for several weeks, but it soon ceased to be a paying investment and the boat was tied up.

In 1889 John M. Moan and others built a pontoon bridge across the river, which was opened for travel with a great celebration May 18th of that year. Six hundred teams crossed the bridge and ten thousand people witnessed the ceremonies. It cost about \$20,000. Capt. Wm. Luther had charge of the bridge until 1892 when the structure was sold to the Pontoon bridge company with Capt. Dick Talbot as manager, under whose supervision it now is. The rates for crossing are: Team and driver, with members of family, each way, 25 cents; foot passengers, each way, 5 cents.

In 1890 the general government was asked to protect the river bank at this place, but no action being taken in the matter, the Pacific Short line Bridge Company undertook the work as a protection to its proposed new combination wagon and railroad bridge, from Prospect Hill on the Iowa side of the river to Covington on the Nebraska side. This protection to the banks was made of willow mattresses, interwoven with steel wire and fastened to iron plates which were forced into the bank ten feet. At present extensive preparations are being made by the railroad companies to protect the banks from the Short Line Bridge down to the bridge of the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha road.

Thousands of dollars have been expended to protect the Iowa shore along the town site of Sioux City, until to-day the banks are safe from the inroads of the Missouri river.

As land increases in value and expensive bridges and buildings are endangered by the ever shifting current of the Missouri, greater efforts will be put forth to protect the shore.

The following are the dates of freezing and breaking up of ice in the Missouri river at this point since the settlement of the county:

| CLOSED.           |      | OPENED.           |      |
|-------------------|------|-------------------|------|
| December 24,..... | 1855 | March 26,.....    | 1856 |
| December 9,.....  | 1856 | March 27,.....    | 1857 |
| December 23,..... | 1857 | March 8,.....     | 1858 |
| November 25,..... | 1858 | March 20,.....    | 1859 |
| December 15,..... | 1859 | February 27,..... | 1860 |
| December 11,..... | 1860 | March 13,.....    | 1861 |
| December 11,..... | 1861 | March 18,.....    | 1862 |
| November 21,..... | 1862 | March 1,.....     | 1863 |
| November 19,..... | 1863 | February 23,..... | 1864 |
| December 10,..... | 1864 | February 20,..... | 1865 |
| December 8,.....  | 1865 | February 28,..... | 1866 |
| December 10,..... | 1866 | April 2,.....     | 1867 |
| December 18,..... | 1867 | February 23,..... | 1868 |
| December 9,.....  | 1868 | February 28,..... | 1869 |
| December 24,..... | 1869 | February 15,..... | 1870 |
| December 21,..... | 1870 | February 22,..... | 1871 |
| November 26,..... | 1871 | February 24,..... | 1872 |
| November 28,..... | 1872 | March 3,.....     | 1873 |
| December 3,.....  | 1873 | March 16,.....    | 1874 |
| November 28,..... | 1874 | March 25,.....    | 1875 |
| November 22,..... | 1875 | April 2,.....     | 1876 |
| November 30,..... | 1876 | February 16,..... | 1877 |
| November 29,..... | 1877 | January 19,.....  | 1878 |
| December 18,..... | 1878 | March 6,.....     | 1879 |
| December 11,..... | 1879 | January 11,.....  | 1880 |
| November 19,..... | 1880 | March 24,.....    | 1881 |
| December 18,..... | 1881 | February 11,..... | 1882 |
| December 8,.....  | 1882 | March 4,.....     | 1883 |
| December 19,..... | 1883 | March 15,.....    | 1884 |
| December 18,..... | 1884 | March 9,.....     | 1885 |
| December 7,.....  | 1885 | March 17,.....    | 1886 |
| December 5,.....  | 1886 | March 9,.....     | 1887 |
| November 27,..... | 1887 | March 17,.....    | 1888 |
| *.....            | 1888 | *.....            | 1889 |
| December 31,..... | 1889 | March 20,.....    | 1890 |
| December 30,..... | 1890 | March 31,.....    | 1891 |
| November 25,..... | 1891 | March 5,.....     | 1892 |
| December 19,..... | 1892 | March 11,.....    | 1893 |

\*Did not freeze over during the winter of 1888.

**THE PRESS.**—The Covington News was the first newspaper established in this town by B. L. Northrop, in 1870, who sold one-half interest to Erwin Wood, and the following year Wood bought the entire outfit, which expired the same year.

In 1877, I. N. Taylor established the Covington Journal which did not live to celebrate the anniversary of its first birthday, expiring November 10, 1877.

John T. Spencer conducted the Dakota County Mail in Covington from December 21, 1877 to March 1, 1878, when it was moved to Dakota City and consolidated with The Eagle.

The Covington Courier, a branch of the South Sioux City Sun, made its first appearance September 1, 1888. It was run in the interest of the liquor element, but soon afterwards ceased publication. After a four weeks demise J. L. Donham took hold of it and endeavored to do something, but failing in his efforts the paper was forced to give up.

The Clipper, another Covington enterprise, made its first appearance August 10, 1889, with Fred P. Herbert at the helm. Four long weary weeks through the heat was all that it could endure.

**POST OFFICE.**—A post office was established in the town in 1857 and its postmasters have been: Charles D. Martin, James Ogg, John Cavanagh, William Cobb, John Riley, Henry Powers, J. V. Mellette, C. Yordy, Mrs. E. L. Osman, R. L. Grosvenor and John A. Williams, the last named holding the office when it was discontinued January 1, 1890.

**COVINGTON IN 1893.**—Owing to the ravage of the turbulent Missouri, about one-half of the town site of Covington has been wasted away by that stream and each year shows further marked inroads of the current.

Upon the passing of the prohibitory law in Iowa in 1888, the "bum" element of Sioux City was driven across the river and they established themselves in this, heretofore quiet burg, and at one time the town con-

tained upwards of fifty saloons and nearly as many bawdy houses and gambling dens.

At present there is in the town one large two-story school house one of the finest in north-eastern Nebraska, costing \$10,000, being erected in 1890. F. D. Fales is principal, and Miss Fern Stamm primary teacher. There are two general stores, Nick Maher and C. D. Shreve proprietors; one blacksmith shop, A. L. Saltsgiver; one livery barn, B. F. Sawyer; one lawyer, John A. Williams; two real estate offices, J. H. Burke and C. Erwin; two hotels—Hotel McHenry, William York, landlord, and the Cosmopolitan, J. J. Truax, landlord; one laundry, Wa Lee; one butcher-shop, C. D. Shreve; eleven saloons, J. R. Judson, Selzer Bros., Hittle & Weir, Hittle & Coffell, G. G. Castler, Marshall Luther, Mandersheid & Loup, T. A. Provost, Hugh McGoffin, W. J. McGoffin and James Sprey. In 1893, Covington and South Sioux City were consolidated under the name of the latter town, and henceforth Covington will be known only in the history of the past. Its last trustees were: Nick Maher—Chairman, N. J. McGoffin, H. A. McCormick, John A. Williams and Marshall Luther.

#### JACKSON.

This town was laid out by Barrett and McCormick, and is situated on Elk creek, where that stream emerges from the bluff land, nine miles west of Dakota City, and was at first called Franklin, but as there was another post office in the state by that name, the county commissioners in session January 2, 1865, incorporated the town under the name of Jackson. The petitioners were Gerald Dillon, John Dillon, James Maloney, Michael Kennelly and Thomas Barrett, who were appointed trustees. On the 4th of April, 1871, the commissioners extended the boundary lines and appointed Gerald Dillon, Martin Barrett, Michael McCormick, Jason Passmore and Joseph Brannan trustees.

Thomas Sullivan afterwards laid out an addition south of the C. E. Hedges addition.

Soon after the founding of Jackson, the residents deserted old St. Johns and moved to the new town.

**EARLY SETTLEMENT.**—Gerald Dillon erected the first frame house in 1860 and Thomas Barrett and Joseph Brannan kept the first two stores, John McGinn built the first brick house, Michael Kennelly operated the first blacksmith shop, Clark & Preston built a grist mill, Father Dillon delivered the first sermon, a school house was built and Gerald Dillon taught the first school—all in 1860.

**RELIGIOUS PROSPERITY.**—The first pastor, Father Treay, spared no pains to promote the happiness of his people. His foresight and enterprise gave renewed courage to them to press onward to success. In 1860 he withdrew from his charge—the founder of this settlement and of the others that have sprung from it, for most of the old settlers at Hubbard, Brady's Crossing and all around had their homes first at Jackson or at St. Johns—and well may he be called the great benefactor. Several priests succeeded Father Treay in the years that have since elapsed. Among those who are now living and will be remembered by many of the older citizens were Revs. Father Ryan, Father Kelley and Father Lawless.

Up to 1887 the people had a very unassuming building for a church. Father Lawless who took charge of Jackson and surrounding country in 1887, was enabled by the good will and generosity of the people, to build the present fine brick church in 1879 and 1880. The building is 36 feet wide by 100 feet long. The cost was between five and six thousand dollars.

In 1881 a large brick parsonage was built, which owing to defective foundations and poor material became unsafe and had to be taken down in 1892. In the fall of 1891 a priest's house (frame) was commenced on the west side of the church, which was finished in

March, 1892, at a cost of nearly \$3,000.

Father Lawless left Jackson in the early part of March, 1887. Father Lysaght, the present pastor, succeeded him.

Since then many improvements have been made in the church property. In July, 1892, the foundation of the new convent building was laid. It is built on the site of the old brick parsonage. It is among the finest and most imposing looking buildings of the kind, is a credit to the Jackson people and to the whole county, and will place in our midst an educational institution equal in merit to any of the kind in the state. The building will be ready for occupancy in October 1893, costing the sum of \$20,000. It will be a boarding and also day school.

The church trustees are James Ryan and Gerald Dillon.

The St. Patrick's Benevolent Society, of Jackson, was organized March 17, 1888. The constitution was adopted April 15, 1888. This society has among its members the best men of the community, old and young; men who are industrious, honest, temperate and always ready to help every good move made in the parish. The organization has done a great amount of good socially and intellectually in the community. A good society should be helped on all sides and by all. The St. Patrick's society has a fine hall west of the new parsonage on the same property. The hall is furnished with a stage and has seating accommodation for five hundred persons. The society has a fife and drum band and is supplied with beautiful Irish and American flags, badges and such other paraphernalia as generally belong to societies.

THE PRESS.—The Jackson Herald, the first paper printed in the town, was established March 1, 1878 and expired in 1879. Geo. P. Goldie and Will Dawley were the editors.

The Jackson Reporter is the name of another paper,



which Wm. Huse & Son, of Ponca, were the fathers. It was printed in the office of the Ponca Journal and only lived to make a few friends for four brief months in the summer of 1879.

The Jackson Citizen was established May 15, 1885, and expired about a year later. A Matthews and Wm. A. Nead, editors, the type so long used in publishing The North Nebraska Eagle being purchased.

The Criterion was started April 1, 1885, by James P. Twohig and Wm. T. Bartlett. Soon after starting Twohig transferred his interest to his partner who has ever since conducted it. On the night of April 25, 1890, the entire outfit was consumed by fire but new material was immediately ordered. The editor, Mr. Bartlett, was considerably burned in trying to save his property.

POST OFFICE.—Gerald Dillon was Jackson's first postmaster. Joseph Brannan was appointed postmaster in 1867, and held the office until 1889, when Mr. Dillon was again appointed. The present postmaster, D. C. Heffernon, was appointed in 1893.

SCHOOLS.—Jackson has one of the finest brick school houses in northern Nebraska, it being erected in 1886 at a cost of \$4,000. Prior to that time school was conducted in a frame house in the west part of town.

JACKSON IN 1893.—Since the establishment of the town it has enjoyed a good substantial and steady growth, until to-day it is recognized as one of the best, if not the best, town in Dakota county. Nearly every branch of business is represented and the merchants are all in prosperous condition. The citizens are a unit for any cause that will help build up their town and will support any measure in a liberal manner.

The Ponca division of the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha railway and the Pacific Short Line passes through the town and each company has a neatly erected depot—one in the west and the other in the east part of town.

At present, (1893,) there are four general stores with the following proprietors: Frank Davey, D. F. Waters, C. D. Ryan and W. B. Brannan & Co.; one drug store, J. B. Jouvenat; one bank, Bank of Dakota County, Ed. T. Kearney, cashier; one restaurant and confectionery, M. E. Kennelly; one confectionery, Mrs. Annie Sinnott; two meat markets, Michael Heffernon and M. E. Kennelly; three blacksmith shops, John C. O'Neil, T. Kulkins and Finnell & Kennelly; one wagon shop, Finnell & Kennelly; one barber shop, Mat Zulauf; one variety store, H. H. Beals; one school, J. A. Hall principal, the school board consisting of Gerald Dillon, Michael Boler and C. D. Ryan; one Catholic church, P. A. Lysaght, priest; one newspaper, Jackson Criterion, W. T. Bartlett publisher; six carpenters, H. H. Beals, T. F. McGrath; J. T. Daley, R. A. Clark, J. M. Severson and Sanford Brown; two physicians, D. D. Barr and R. B. Leahy; one painter, H. H. Beals; three dress-makers, Mrs. D. C. Heffernon, Mrs. Patrick Harty and Miss Alice Kennelly; paper hangers, John Severson and O'Brien Bros.; dealers in live stock, Frank Davey, C. D. Ryan and J. M. Barry; one hotel, Hotel Sawyer, B. F. Sawyer proprietor; Jackson Roller Mills, Bleisner & Heyl; one undertaker, B. F. Sawyer; one race track, Jackson Race Track Association, Thomas Sullivan, president, W. T. Bartlett, secretary; one picnic ground, Barry's Grove; one saloon and billiard hall, Jerry McBride; three grain buyers, Frank Davey, C. D. Ryan and J. Q. Adams - with R. S. Remmiger as manager for the latter; two implement dealers, C. D. Ryan and Frank Davey; one livery barn, B. F. Sawyer; one society hall, St. Patrick Benevolent Society; one convent; one lumber yard, with J. J. Serry as manager; four wood dealers, Frank Davey, C. D. Ryan, Thomas Clark and William Remmiger; four insurance agents, D. C. Heffernon, J. W. Brannan, Ed. T. Kearney; and W. T. Brtlett; real estate dealers, Clark & Sullivan; one opera house, William Riley, proprietor; one post office, D. C. Heffer-

non, postmaster; two justices of the peace, Michael Kennelly and W. T. Bartlett; two notaries public, Ed. T. Kearney and Joseph Brannan; one drayman, B. F. Sawyer; two station agents, J. H. Lynch and John Lily; town council, Thomas Sullivan chairman, W. T. Bartlett clerk, Thomas Clark, William Brannan and Patrick Harty; one mason, M. G. Morrissey; general loan agent, J. M. Barry; farm loans, J. W. Brannan.

## HOMER.

The location on which Homer is built has witnessed many interesting scenes and sanguinary conflicts in the mighty contest of advancing civilization with the wild aborigines and uninhabited prairies of the west. The very ground upon which Homer now stands was in 1800 the home of hundreds of Omaha Indians. Their village which was one of the largest in the north-west, extended from Homer to the Waterman farm. In this year the small pox broke out in the tribe and they burned their village and moved south. On the 18th day of August 1894, some of Lewis and Clarke's men explored the ruins of the ancient village and crossed Omaha creek where Homer is now situated.

Jesse Wigle moved his family to Dakota county on the 19th day of August 1855, and on St. Patrick's day, 1856, moved to his claim, which included the self same ground where Homer is built, and erected a house at the foot of the bluffs, probably near where C. J. O'Connor's residence is built. Here he lived to witness the terrible winter of '56-7, which is among the things never to be forgotten by the sturdy pioneers of those brave old times.

In the summer of 1855 Channey A. Horr, George T. Woods and others planted their claim stakes on the land adjoining Homer.

On the 18th day of May, 1856, Thomas Smith had his dinner cooked on a camp fire just across the creek from Homer.

October 1, 1871. Squire Martin S. Mansfield crossed the Omaha creek on a low bridge, where Homer was subsequently built, with a load of lumber and his tools. When the sun went down on that memorable day in the history of Homer he had completed the first house ever erected in the town, which was occupied before dark by John and Joseph Smith with a stock of general merchandise.

The changing years roll on. Where but a few years ago all was wild jungles and high prairie grass to-day is reared, magic-like, thriving towns and villages.

The town is surrounded by a very fertile farming country and is situated on the west bank of the Omaha creek, near the junction of Wigle and Fiddler creek valleys, about ten miles south-west of Dakota City.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—The second building to be erected was a more substantial store house in November, for the Smith Bros., on the north-west corner of John and Front streets, and the third house was Smith Bros.' blacksmith shop, which was placed in charge of Charles Nystrand, while the fourth building was M. S. Mansfield's residence. About this time Herbert Harris erected a hotel building on lot 6, block 4, facing on John street, in which he also kept the first saloon. This building was subsequently purchased by the school district for a school house, and varied and many are the scenes that transpired within the walls of this small building. For years nearly every soul in Omadi precinct would at times congregate here at school exhibitions, enthusiastic religious revivals, Christmas entertainments, etc. It was used for school, church services, concerts, shows, political meetings, voting place and various other purposes. The next building was Joseph Smith's residence, on the south-west corner of John and Front streets.

In 1872 the Omadi post office was moved to Homer from Charles H. Potter's farm, and John Smith was its first postmaster, followed by Millard Logan, C. J.

O'Connor, Albert Nash, M. S. Mansfield, Joseph R. Kelsey and James L. Blanchard. The office was kept in the store on corner of John and Front streets until 1883, when Albert Nash moved it to the store of Nash & Herman, and afterwards to Herman's residence, in the same block, with Miss Mary Herman as deputy. In 1885 M. S. Mansfield moved the office to the corner of John and First streets, Joseph R. Kelsey moving it in 1888 to the south-west corner of Robert and Front streets, afterwards to the site of the old Homer saloon, school and town hall building. The office is now located on John Street.

In 1874 the Smith Bros., founders of the town, had the site surveyed and plotted by John H. Mann, although previous to this time William Adair had surveyed John street.

February 1, 1875, the county commissioners incorporated the town under the name of Homer and appointed the following trustees: Robert Smith, A. F. DeBorde, Alfred Pilgrim, Henry Loomis and John Smith, jr. Alfred Pilgrim was chosen chairman and John Smith, jr. as clerk. The town government progressed for two years, when it was entirely ignored by the citizens until May 23, 1887, when through the efforts of M. S. Mansfield the incorporation was revived by the county commissioners and the following trustees appointed: Samuel A. Brown, Henry Loomis, Albert Nash, Arthur W. Turner and Thos. Ashford, jr.

The first child born in Homer was Walter, son of Joseph Smith, and the first death was Milton, infant son of Robert Smith. The first school was taught by Henry Ream, who also conducted the first Sabbath school. Homer now has a good substantial school building, situated in the western part of town.

CURRENCES. -The first church edifice built in Homer was by the United Brethren denomination, under the management of Rev. James P. Griffin, and dedicated June 15, 1884. This church is at present occupied by

the Lutherans. There are also one Methodist, one Catholic and a Danish Lutheran church in the town, all good substantial buildings.

**COLLEGE ENTERPRISE.**—A meeting was held in Homer, January 29, 1885, for the purpose of taking steps in the matter of building a large and costly college under the auspices of the United Brethern church. A board of incorporators was organized and during that year the college foundation was laid on a high bluff adjoining the town on the north-west. The people of Homer and vicinity subscribed liberally to the building fund, but owing to the failure of the United Brethern church to furnish their share of money, the enterprise was abandoned. In the fall of 1887, however, the Lutherans established a seminary in the United Brethern church, which had been purchased and fitted up for that purpose, but after a couple of years it was suspended.

**NEWSPAPERS.**—The first newspaper ever printed in Homer was called the Herald, the first number of which appeared the first week in July, 1889, with Geo. E. Henry, editor. The plant was owned by J. L. Kroesen, of Lemars, Iowa.

The Independent succeeded the Herald with L. M. Warner as editor, who conducted it until February 3, 1893, when Elmer E. Smith purchased a one-half interest in the same.

**HOMER IN 1893.**—There are five general stores with the following proprietors: M. S. Mansfield, M. J. Hermann, Thomas Ashford jr., B. McKinley, and H. A. Jandt, with D. L. Allen as manager of the latter; one drug store, M. Mason; one hardware store, L. M. Warner; one meat market, B. McKinley; one millinery store, Mrs. L. M. Warner; two hotels, Farmer's Home, A. S. Richards, landlord, and the Pilgrim's Home, William Pilgrim, landlord; one barber shop, Todd Christopherson; two livery barns, A. S. Richards and Joseph R. Kelsey; one stage line, A. S. Richards; one

bank, Homer State, with C. J. O'Connor as cashier; two dressmakers, Mrs. Carrie Rockwell and Mrs. Alice M. Bolster; two blacksmith and wagon shops, S. A. Brown and Hansen & Frederickson; two notaries public, M. S. Mansfield and C. J. O'Connor; two justices of the peace, M. S. Mansfield and Seth Barnes; one saloon, G. F. Hammer; four churches, Methodist, Lutheran, Danish Lutheran and Catholic; one newspaper, Homer Independent, L. M. Warner and E. E. Smith publishers; two carpet weavers, Mrs. John Trask and F. M. Robinson; one dealer in butter, eggs and poultry, Albert Phillips; two carpenters, Ephraim Rockwell and A. McEntarffer; one house and sign painter, J. B. Bubb; two plasterers and masons, M. McEntarffer and John B. Myres; post office, James L. Blanchard, postmaster; one house mover, M. C. Thorn; one well digger, Robert Smith; real estate and loan, J. W. Davis and L. M. Warner; three draymen, Robert Tague, T. M. Robinson and M. C. Thorn; one confectionery store, L. M. Warner; two insurance agents, J. W. Davis and Seth P. Barnes; Homer Roller Mills, Sam A. Combs; one school, S. E. Cobb, principal and Josie Kennelly primary teacher; two bands, Homer Cornet and Homer Orchestra; dealer in live stock, W. C. Ream; one brick yard, Edward Norris; Homer Driving Park and Picnic Grounds Association, organized in May, 1889, with C. J. O'Connor as president, A. W. Turner secretary and Col. H. Baird treasurer. They have a half mile race track and picnic ground one-half mile north-east of Homer, and the officers are Thomas Ashford president, and M. S. Mansfield secretary; one mill wright, Thomas Christopherson; one village jail; one circulating library, established in 1889; one harness shop, Thomas Ashford; town council, Todd Christopherson chairman, M. S. Mansfield clerk, S. A. Brown treasurer, Rasmus Frederickson, B. McKinley and Ephraim Rockwell; marshal, A. Kinnear; street commissioner, Seth P. Barnes; one town hall O'Connor's Hall. Population, four hundred.

In the spring of 1893 an Independent Order of Good Templars Lodge was organized here with eighty-five charter members, which is the largest charter member lodge in the state, and has swelled its membership to more than a hundred and forty members.

#### HUBBARD.

This town is located on the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha railroad, about ten miles southwest of Dakota City, which was laid out by that company in 1880, and so named in honor of Judge A. W. Hubbard, first president of the Covington, Columbus & Black Hills railroad.

The station building was the first to be erected in the town and John F. Myres kept the first store, and was also first postmaster, who was succeeded in that office by J. F. Duggan, J. C. Duggan, J. W. Bridenbaugh and Thomas Cullen.

The town has never enjoyed much of a growth but is a good business point.

RELIGIOUS ADVANCEMENT.—In 1885 the people of Hubbard, who until then formed a part of Jackson parish, wishing to have a church built for themselves, were organized into a parish of their own with Homer connected. They soon built a church and a parochial residence, both of which have been added to and improved a great deal since. In 1887 there was a large debt of \$1,600 or more, which fell to the lot of Father Lysaght, of Jackson, who was then attending to the spiritual wants of the people, to liquidate, in the absence of their regular pastor. This was a big debt in so small a community, but big though it was they paid it, and had a nice little sum of about \$100 over, which Father Lysaght felt proud to be able to hand to their next regular pastor. Rev. J. T. Smith, now of North Omaha. This fact of the debt is mentioned because it was the great event in the history of the Hubbard church, which proved the face and generosity of the people. Since



then many substantial improvements have been made, until now, with the indefatigable Rev. J. M. Delbove, as pastor, the people have as desirable church property, and unincumbered, as any congregation in the state, considering their needs.

The generosity of the Hubbard people is not confined to home; they who have been called upon by Father Lysaght to help him out with the convent building, at Jackson, have most liberally and cheerfully given their big hearted donations; and it is just as certain that the others, when called upon, will be equally generous in the good cause.

HUBBARD IN 1893.—There are two general stores with Barney Gibble and Thomas Cullen as proprietors; lumber and coal dealer, Cornelius Oshea; one blacksmith shop, Albert Foster; one saloon, Louis Eby; three carpenters, T. F. Magee, R. D. Rockwell and Thomas Cullen; station agent, J. R. Derington; one Catholic church, J. M. Delbove, Priest; one school, Miss Mary Howard, teacher; three dressmakers, Misses Maggie and Mary Howard and Olive Gribble; music teacher, Miss Mary Howard; one livery and feed barn, Thomas Cullen; one justice of the peace, John B. Rooney; one hotel, Hotel Kent, Henry Kent, landlord; notary public and post master, Thomas Cullen; one mason, M. J. Morrissey; one drayman, Michael Cullen.

#### EMERSON.

This town is situated in the extreme south-western part of the county on the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha railroad, with the Winnebago Reservation or Thurston county bordering on the south and the county line between Dakota and Dixon counties is its Main street north and south. It was established in 1881 and is the junction of the C., St. P., M. & O. railroad and its Norfolk branch.

The first building erected was the depot, and the second was a section house. Boyle Bros. built the third, where they kept a store, and William Warnock built

the fourth, which was the first dwelling house there.

In 1883 R. E. Kuhn plotted the original town site, since which time additions have been made by D. W. Mathewson, Atlee Hart, William Warnock, Emerson Mill and Improvement Company and others.

FIRST SETTLERS.—Among the first residents who located upon the prairie hills here and founded the town of Emerson were William Warnock, P. H. Boyle, H. S. Boyle, Patrick Bannan, W. S. Lippold, John Engelen, M. Pruden, M. L. Rossiter, J. J. McCarthy, D. W. Parmelee, R. H. Kuhn, C. A. Johnson and Nelson Feauto.

NEWSPAPERS.—The Echo was the first newspaper venture in this town, established in the spring of 1883, by Nelson Feauto, who was succeeded by Joshua Leonard, July 21, 1885. Mr. Leonard changed the name of the paper to the Emerson Era and conducted it until 1892 when the paper expired. In a few weeks thereafter Harry S. Swenson and Chas. S. Packard started the Emerson Enterprise, and the paper was sold to Frank Bancroft, who in December, of the same year sold to H. W. Conley, he selling to S. E. Cobb, June 2, 1893.

The Emerson Times was established March 25, 1893, with A. L. Moore as editor, but two weeks of journalistic life was enough for him and the paper was sold to Z. M. Baird, April 8, who is its present editor.

CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.—There are three good church buildings in the town, the Presbyterian, Albert Aston, pastor; St. Paul Lutheran, Emile Asbrans, pastor; Catholic, J. Barry, pastor. The Presbyterians and Catholics also have built parsonages for their pastors.

In 1885 the school district was bonded for \$5,000, and a large fine school building was erected which is a credit to the district.

SOCIETIES.—The first secret society organized in the town was the Grand Army of the Republic, which established C. R. Weaver Post, No. 185, on April 19,

1884. J. F. Warner, then Commander of the Post at Dakota City, being installing officer. Among the charter members were William Warnock, B. F. Goodwin, John Bennett, I. M. Shockley, N. Feauto, J. Dixon, Charles Boyle, E. Barber and John Ward.

The Masons organized here January 25, 1893, with M. H. Evans, W. M. and J. W. Fisher, secretary.

The A. O. U. W. have a Lodge, with J. W. Fisher, W. M. and L. Wakefield, recorder.

An Independent Order of Good Templars Lodge was organized here in the spring of 1893. L. Wakefield is Chief Templar and Hallie Bennett, secretary.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union have a society, with Mattie Parmelee as president and Winnie Fuller corresponding secretary.

GRIST MILL.—In November 1892 a meeting was held in the town at which time the Emerson Mill and Improvement Company was organized, and the following spring work was begun on the Emerson Roller Mills, which were completed June 1, 1893. The mill complete cost \$15,000; has a capacity of 100 barrels per day, and bin room for 10,000 bushels of wheat. The officers of the company are J. L. Davis, president; Benj. Bonderson, vice president; C. C. King, secretary and general manager and S. W. Appleton, treasurer.

EMERSON IN 1893.—There are three general stores, Davis & Fuller, Kuntz & McCarthy and M. A. Mines; one hardware store, Painter and Isenberg; one drug store, John Connors; one furniture store, W. M. Kellogg; one clothing store, E. J. Smith; undertaking, W. M. Kellogg; two banks, Farmer's State, with S. W. Appleton as president, Fred Blume, vice president and C. C. King, cashier and the German American with E. J. McCarthy as president, William Warnock, vice president and H. F. Moseman as cashier; one physician, M. H. Evans; one attorney, Joshua Leonard; one saloon, Borowsky & Schenneman; two meat markets, Theodore Rhode and Charles Mann; two blacksmith shops, J. C.

Winters and L. J. Edgar; two lumber yards, Edwards & Bradford Lumber Co., W. H. Crahans, as manager and Jensen & Wiseman; two livery barns, John Engelen & Son and Robert Poole; contractors and builders, A. N. Carlile, P. G. Fancher, P. J. Bannan, John Schaub, Jensen Bros. and S. R. Davis; grain flour and feed store, L. F. Demers; proprietor steam elevator, L. F. Demers; one school, J. W. Fisher, principal, L. Wakefield and Miss. Sarah Jones, teachers; real estate dealers, Wm. Warnock, Joshua Leonard, Joseph Hollman and Boyle Bros.; dressmaking and millinery, Mrs. Ward Parmelee, Misses Scollard & Kerwin and Misses Witt & Erwin; station agent, F. Paulger; dealers in live stock, Webb Kellogg, John Doran, Davis & Fuller and J. W. Bridenbaugh; hotels, P. Doyle, Chas Zapp, Mrs. Flegg and Enoch Beals; mail carrier, A. N. Carlile; loan and insurance, notary public, justice of the peace and postmaster, Wm. Warnock; auctioneers, John Doran, and A. Ira Davis; agricultural implements, G. A. Puls; cement work, William Harte; cigar factory, Henry Stahl; wagon shop, wind-mills and pumps, Carlile and Fancher; real estate and insurance, H. W. Conley; harness shop, William Metz; barbers, Howard Parmelee and Thomas Coyle; masons, William E. Shane and H. D. Engelen; the railroad companies have a good substantial depot building, three section houses, extensive water works, car scales and good stock yards; the village board is as follows: H. T. Moseman chairman, L. F. Demers, F. O. Paulger, W. L. Ross and H. D. Engelen, trustees; W. H. Crahan, clerk; A. N. Carlile, treasurer; Joshua Leonard, attorney; Louis Gigeat, marshal. The population is six hundred.

#### SOUTH SIOUX CITY.

This is the youngest town in Dakota county and was incorporated by the county commissioners January, 4, 1887, in accordance with a petition signed by E. L. Wilbur and forty-one others residing there. Ned H.

Emery, J. L. Kroesen, C. D. Smiley, D. C. Wilbur and Cass Brannaman were appointed trustees. The original town site included section 21 and all of section 22, except a portion of the north-west corner which had been washed away by the Missouri river.

John M. Moan bought the Tiffey land in September, 1886, which was a portion of the old Pacific City town site, laid it out in lots, and sold a number of them at a great auction sale held there in October. A town company was organized consisting of J. M. Moan, Frank Hunt and E. C. Palmer.

The first house was built on lot 7, block 5, and occupied by C. D. Smiley, March 1, 1887, with a stock of groceries, he being the first resident. This building now stands on Main street, lot 14, block 9. The second building was occupied on the lower floor by Gillette Bros. as a hardware store, and in the upper story the News was published.

**THE PRESS**—The News was the first paper, which was established there in April, 1887, and consolidated with the Sun January 1, 1889.

The Sun was established August 27, 1887, by Will S. Jay and Al Fairbrother, the latter selling his share to W. C. Fairbrother that fall. The Sun and News were consolidated with Jay & Fairbrother proprietors, who managed the paper until January, 1891, when the plant was transferred to H. A. McCormick, who changed the name of the paper to the Democrat.

The Times, by Z. M. Baird, was established March 14, 1890, and expired July 6, 1892.

The Argus, formerly published at Dakota City was removed by its proprietor E. B. Wilbur, to this place November 9, 1892.

**CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.**—The first church edifice was built by the Presbyterians, through the liberality of E. L. Wilbur and others, in 1887. The Presbyterian church was used for school purposes until the town voted \$5,000 bonds for the erection of the present

school building. A Catholic church is now in course of construction.

The Grace Evangelical Lutheran church was dedicated October 12, 1890, Rev. D. Sprecker conducting the services, assisted by Rev. S. B. Barnitz, who delivered the dedicatory sermon. The building was begun in 1887, under the supervision of Rev. C. Baird, and cost \$1,600.

THE COVINGTON AND SOUTH SIOUX CITY STREET R. R. Co. was organized and road built in 1887, the incorporators being E. C. Palmer, J. M. Moan, Frank Hunt, C. D. Smiley, E. B. Wilbur, Atlee Hart and Judge T. L. Griffey. The first officers were E. B. Wilbur, president; J. M. Moan, vice president; Frank Hunt, secretary; C. D. Smiley, treasurer. In July, 1889 the South Sioux City Electric Motor Street R. R. Co. was organized, the old Company being absorbed in the new one. The present officers are C. D. Smiley, president; E. C. Palmer, secretary; Frank Hunt, treasurer. The line will be extended to Crystal Lake on the completion of the Short Line combination bridge across the Missouri river.

SOCIETIES.—An Independent Order of Odd Fellows Lodge was organized here in July, 1890.

The next secret society organized here was the Grand Army of the Republic, Banner Post, No. 308, August 16, 1890, with the following charter members: Samuel B. Funk, Henry C. Phillips, Daniel Martin, James W. Heath, John N. Conkling, Clymer Shadinger, John W. Gibson, William McDonald, William E. Everett, James H. Bliven, William E. Shane, William H. George, James H. Loomis, John M. Church, Isaac J. Ammerman, Andrew Christensen and James M. Woodcock. Following are the officers for 1893: S. R. Cowles, commander; James H. Bliven, senior vice commander; John McConehey, junior vice commander; William E. Shane, officer of the day; C. Erwin, quartermaster; M. B. Slocum, adjutant; W. H. George, officer of guard.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen organized a Lodge January 27, 1891.

Modern Woodmen organized February 18, 1891.

The Knights of Labor organized July 30, 1891.

An Independent Order of Good Templars Lodge was organized July 26, 1892.

SOUTH SIOUX CITY IN 1893.—There are two general stores, C. D. Smiley and Louis Jeep; one drug store, L. Kryger; two hardware stores, J. L. Kloster and O. J. Valentine; one lumber yard for distributing lumber to various towns in northern Nebraska, Edwards & Bradford; one variety store, T. A. Teter; four grocery stores, H. Lindsay, B. H. Lampson, A. Steel and J. Van de Zedde; one bakery, J. Van de Zedde; two butcher shops, A. Steel and C. C. Scott; one bank, Citizens State, W. H. Ryan, president—J. P. Twohig, cashier—O. W. March assistant cashier; two hotels, Merchants, Mrs. William Luther—Hotel Heath, J. W. Heath; one shoemaker, Patrick McCabe; one millinery store, Mrs. H. Everett; two barber shops, William Gramanz and H. W. Everett; one billiard hall, Geo. E. Bidwell; two saloons, Schmacker & Mappes and J. N. Peysen; one livery barn, B. F. Sawyer; four draymen, B. Stoffell, H. C. Vegau, A. Lufkin and W. J. Jones; one photograph gallery, King Brothers; two architects, F. B. Funk and John Jenkins; eight carpenters, A. H. Bliven, F. S. Everett, J. B. Earlywine, N. Comneau, Oscar Stamm, Elias Stamm, Frank Ackerman and W. E. Blair; five painters, William McDonald, W. L. McDonald, Isaac Fouts, James Loomis and Fred Martin; two paper hangers, Fred Martin and Isaac Fouts; one wagon shop, S. B. Hoover; one blacksmith shop, A. A. Sunde; four masons and plasterers, D. J. Savidge, Philip Reiss, William Shane and Lewis Anderson; six lawyers, R. B. Daley, T. J. King, M. B. Slocum, J. Fowler, J. P. Twohig and E. B. Wilbur; two physicians, R. G. Hamilton and A. O. Allen; one school, Prof. J. G. Haupt, principal, with Leah Kryger, Mattie Daley and Edith

Phillips as teachers; two newspapers, Argus, with E. B. Wilbur as editor, and the Democrat, edited by H. A. McCormick, two station agents, E. E. Carder for C. St. P., M. & O. company, and Frank McCumber for the Short Line; one opera house, Levi Smith proprietor; feed and grain, H. C. Vegan; one brick yard, Peter Meisch; one harness shop, E. B. Wilbur; seven notaries public, J. P. Twohig, R. B. Daley, J. P. Meredith, Win. S. White, T. J. King, M. B. Slocum and E. B. Wilbur; one flouring mill, erected in 1893, 100 bbls. capacity, W. M. Shook and J. H. Rank proprietors; H. O. Dorn, grain and stock buyer and auctioneer; B. F. Sawyer, buss and hack line.

**STANTON ADDITION.**—In 1856 Marion Pinkerton and John Fitzpatrick entered a tract of land east of the town site of Covington. E. L. Wilbur purchased the Fitzpatrick portion and sold it to E. D. Stanton in 1864, the latter laying out the town of Stanton here, in 1870. The town never made any progress until 1889, when the pontoon bridge was built across the river with the Nebraska terminus at the foot of Bloodgood street. That year it grew very rapidly and built up with a large number of saloons, gambling houses, etc., which were afterwards burned to the ground, (see chapter on fires.) When South Sioux City was established Stanton was incorporated in that town.

**CONSOLIDATION.**—On the 4th, of April, 1893, a vote was taken on the matter of consolidating South Sioux City and Covington which resulted as follows: Vote of South Sioux City—for consolidation, 83; against, 12. Vote of Covington—for consolidation, 50; against, 15. The consolidation was accepted by the Board of supervisors and certified to by the county clerk, to date from May 1st, 1893.

#### ELK VALLEY.

This is a post office located between the two branches of the railroad, about five miles west of Hub-



bard and eight miles north of Emerson. Its postmasters have been: John G. Hibbs, James L. Mitchell, Monroe Minter and James Knox.

#### COBURN JUNCTION

Is situated about five miles due west of Dakota City, on the C., St. P., M. & O. railroad, at the junction of the Ponca branch. There is neither a settlement nor post office at this point.

#### NECORA,

Which was formerly called Simon's Siding, is located seven miles south-west of Hubbard on the main line of the C., St. P., M. & O. railroad, and a post office was established there in 1892 with Henry Danker as postmaster.

#### GOODWIN

Is located on the Pacific Short Line, about ten miles south-west of Jackson, and was established in 1892 by John C. Duggan, who conducts the only general store and is postmaster.

#### SIoux CITY, IOWA.



SOUTH SIoux CITY, NEBRASKA.

## CHAPTER VII.

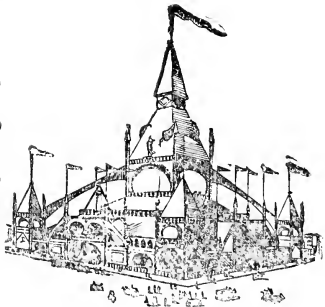
### PRODUCTS AND IMPROVEMENTS.

The first wheat raised in the county was in 1856. A. H. Baker sowed one acre of this grain on weed land, east of his present farm and south of where D. C. Dibble now lives, in section 30. He did not thresh it, but it was estimated to have yielded twenty bushels, which constituted the entire wheat crop of Dakota county for that year. What a contrast to the crop of 1874, with 113,150 bushels, threshed by D. Y. Hileman, Henry Shull, Theodore Haase, Dutton Lane, James Mitchell, Asa Rathbun, Jos. A. Jackson and S. Gnetzer.

In 1892 Dakota county contained: 3,910 horses, valued at \$62,737; 13,644 cattle, valued at \$56,494; 339 mules, valued at \$6,285; 59 sheep, valued at \$34; 11,331 hogs, valued at \$13,387; 1,144 carriages and wagons, valued at \$5,796; and railroad property valued at \$288,525. These are the taxable values which are one-third the actual values.

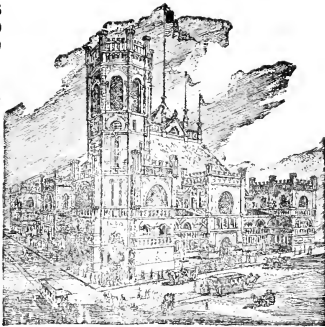
Here are the "assessed total valuations" of the county, that of 1855 and '56 being estimated:

|           |             |
|-----------|-------------|
| 1855..... | \$ 2,000.00 |
| 1856..... | 10,000.00   |
| 1865..... | 280,046.00  |
| 1867..... | 330,682.00  |
| 1868..... | 380,917.00  |
| 1869..... | 393,445.00  |
| 1870..... | 610,730.00  |
| 1871..... | 653,384.00  |
| 1872..... | 734,163.00  |
| 1873..... | 721,180.00  |
| 1874..... | 676,822.00  |
| 1875..... | 637,665.00  |
| 1876..... | 801,018.00  |



CORN PALACE OF 1887.

|      |              |
|------|--------------|
| 1877 | 840,047.86   |
| 1878 | 834,700.00   |
| 1879 | 720,780.50   |
| 1880 | 775,485.00   |
| 1881 | 759,712.41   |
| 1882 | 834,562.00   |
| 1883 | 999,917.30   |
| 1884 | 1,076,139.85 |
| 1885 | 877,731.76   |
| 1886 | 1,048,923.00 |
| 1887 | 1,217,383.50 |
| 1888 | 1,374,974.70 |
| 1889 | 1,744,861.50 |
| 1890 | 1,859,427.50 |
| 1891 | 1,916,234.50 |
| 1892 | 1,682,158.34 |
| 1893 | 1,544,803.00 |



CORN PALACE OF 1888.

Dakota county has 500 farms, valued at \$1,000,000, and the machinery and implements \$75,000.



CORN PALACE OF 1889.

At the second national Corn Palace in Sioux City, Iowa, September 24th to October 6, 1888. Dakota county was awarded first premium on corn, and second on fruit, and also second on best general exhibit. Then again, at the third Corn Palace at the same place from September 23rd to October 5th, 1889, it won first prize on "best general exhibit of corn, grasses, grass seeds, vegetables and fruit," \$300; second prize on "best separate exhibit of corn," \$25; the first prize of \$50 on fruit was divided between Dakota county and Monona county, Iowa.

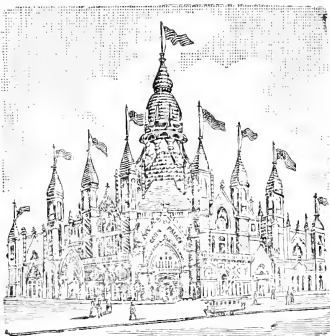
Dakota Co. also took prizes at the first Corn Palace, which opened October 3rd and closed October 8th, and at the Palace for 1890, (Sept. 5th to Oct. 4th,) and 1891.

PRIZES AND MEDALS.—At the second national Corn Palace in Sioux City, Iowa, September 24th to October 6, 1888. Dakota county was awarded first premium on corn, and second on fruit, and also second on best general exhibit. Then again, at the third Corn Palace at the same place from Sep-

The county commissioners in session September 11, 1890, appropriated \$250 to defray the expenses of collecting the county exhibits for the Corn Palace of that year.

In 1889, at the great Universal Exposition in Paris, France, Dakota county was awarded an honorary diploma for her exhibit of corn, selected and forwarded by a committee, of which A. T. Haase was chairman. The following letter was sent to Dakota county:

THE GOLDEN BOOK OF MEMORIAL DIPLOMAS OF THE UNIVERSAL EXPOSITION, OF 1889, PRESIDENT, M. J. BERKIN, 15 ST. SULPICE STREET, PARIS.



CORN PALACE OF 1890.

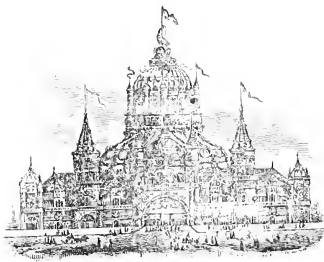
PARIS, 8 December, 1889.

SIR—The administration of the Golden Book of the Universal Exposition has dedicated to you a memorial diploma of the Universal Exposition of 1889.

In conferring on you this diploma, imperishable symbol of the labors you have imposed on yourself, we wish to perpetuate the memory of the legitimate rewards earned by your products in the immense international concourse in which all the nations of the universe have taken part. Please accept with the assurance of my most distinguished consideration.

J. BERKIN, President.

The Dakota county agricultural society was organized at Dakota City, N. T., March 11, 1865, with David Boals, president, and Thos. L. Griffey secretary. At their third meeting, April 22nd, J. H. Williams was chosen as chairman and T.



CORN PALACE OF 1891.

L. Griffey secretary, when the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: Alfred Elam, president; Barnabas Bates, vice president; Wm. Adair, secretary; John Smith, sr., treasurer; Wm. Hogan, J. H. Williams, James Stott, Henry Ream, Simon Dewitt and Peter Myers, directors; O. D. Martin and Wm. H. James, corresponding secretaries. This was the first agricultural society of any kind organized in Dakota county. Among its members not before mentioned were: C. F. Eckhart, John Naffziger, Samuel Whitehorn and James Maloney.

**THE MERIDIAN CHEESE MAKER'S ASSOCIATION OF DAKOTA COUNTY.**—Was organized at the residence of Leonard Bates, June 1, 1875, electing the following officers for the ensuing year: George Boals, president; C. H. Brown, vice president; John Joyce, secretary; Henry Wood, treasurer and salesman. The factory was located on Bates' farm and did a thriving business, but the price of butter advanced and the cheese enterprise was finally abandoned.

The first cheese manufactured in the county, however, was by Jesse F. Warner, on the farm now owned by George Leamer, in 1858, where a large quantity of cheese was made.

**FARMERS CLUB.**—This society was organized in 1886 and held a great "Farmers' Institute" in a grove near Homer, July 30, 1887. Its principal members were Pius Neff, D. C. Dibble, G. W. Wilkinson, Sam A. Combs, Nelson Cowles, Will C. Dibble, Dennis Armour, Thos. L. Griffey, Wm. Armour, Asa Rathbun, Wm. Holsworth, Thos. Ashford, Capt. C. O'Connor, Wm. Nixon, C. B. Bliven, A. T. Haase, J. O. Fisher, Wm. Taylor, Harlon Baird, J. F. Warner and Henry Ream.

**BRIDGES AND ROADS.**—Dakota county has expended thousands of dollars in the construction of bridges and grading roads, the county commissioners having purchased a road grader in 1886, and today the public

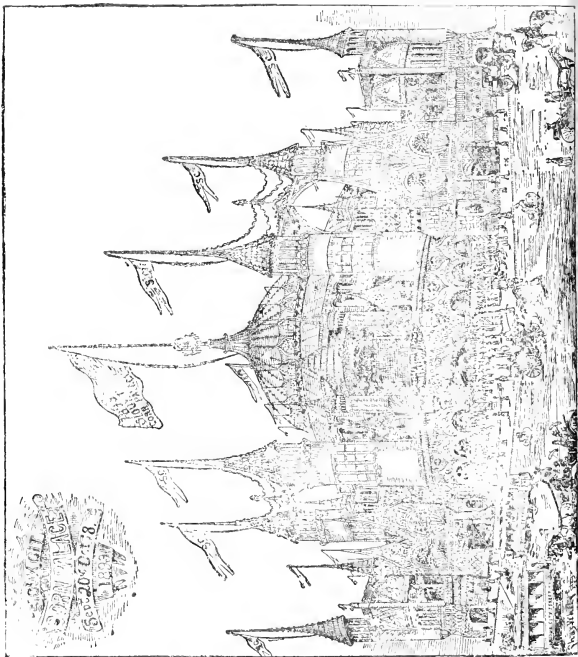


EXHIBIT  
CORN PALACE  
600-20-D-178  
MUSEUM  
NEW YORK

highways throughout the county are in excellent condition.

The first public thoroughfare established through the county was the old Platte river and Runningwater military road, surveyed by Col. Sites, employed by the government in 1858, from Omaha via Dakota City to the mouth of the Niobrara river, (then called Runningwater. The road entered the county from the south at the identical point on the line of the Winnebago Reservation where Jataes Biggs kept an Indian trading post. This old road is still visible at places and can yet be seen as it winds up Pilgrim Hill, on the old Col. Warner place, two miles east of Homer. The first good bridge built in the county was on this road across Omaha creek near Omadi.

An act of the Territorial legislature was approved June 22, 1867, appointing John F. DeBorde, Peter Myers and Marten Stuefer as a board of commissioners to locate a public road from Covington to West Point in Cuming county. An act was also approved February 18, 1867, appointing James Clark, John Boler and Patrick Twohig as a board of commissioners to establish a road from Jackson to intersect a road leading from Ponca to West Point.

On August 27, 1885, the county commissioners let a contract to Macritehie & Nichols, of Chicago, for draining the "swamp" which was caused by Elk and Pigeon creeks being dammed up by beavers. It cost \$10,846.50, and was a great benefit to the county, increasing the value of land in the vicinity from \$1.25 to \$20 per acre. There were 46,952 yards of earth removed.

RAILROADS—At a special election held in Dakota county, March 25, 1872, to vote on \$65,000 bonds for Northern Nebraska & Central Dakota railroad company, there were 375 votes "for" and 186 "against" bonds. The company failed to build any road and released payment of the bonds January 7, 1883.

A special election was held February 10, 1873, to vote on \$73,000 bonds for the St. Paul & Nebraska railroad company, at which time there were 289 "for" and 187 "against" bonds. The proposition was defeated.

On December 27, 1875, a special election was held to vote \$95,000 bonds for the Covington, Columbus & Black Hills railroad company. There were cast at this election 486 votes "for" and 94 "against" bonds. Preparations were at once made for building the road and on the 24th day of June 1876, at 9:30 A. M., Judge Hubbard drove the first spike on this road, which was also the first ever driven on any railroad in Dakota county and on the 29th, the first engine brought to the county, "Dakota No. 1," was crossed over the river at Sioux City. The road was soon completed through the county from Covington via Dakota City and Jackson, a distance of twenty-two and a quarter miles and bonds were issued to the railroad company. It was a narrow gauge, being three feet and six inches wide. This company also did considerable grading on the Omaha branch to Emerson, but did not complete the road. The Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha railroad company having purchased the Covington, Columbus & Black Hills railroad, changed it to a standard gauge in 1880 and built the road through the county to Emerson via Hubbard, and now has over forty miles of railroad in the county valued at \$190,000.

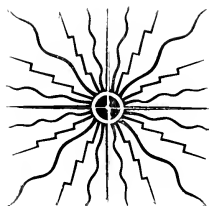
A first-class steel railroad bridge was built across the Missouri river between South Sioux City and Sioux City in 1888, at a cost of \$2,000,000. This railroad and bridge property has passed into the control of the Chicago & Northwestern system.

In 1889 the Sioux City & Ogden Short Line company graded a railroad bed through the county from South Sioux City, passing north of Dakota City, thence to Jackson and up the valley of Elk Creek, and a winter bridge was completed and engine No. 374 crossed over to Covington January 27, 1890.



A number of railroad surveys have been made through the southern part of the county by different companies by way of Homer, but as yet no railroad has been constructed, although the route from Dakota City up the Omaha creek valley to the Logan river is one of the best to be found in this section.

The first projected railroad in the county was the Sioux City & Columbus, organized in 1867. The first survey was made in 1868 and was surveyed by Wilgosci, surveyor, James Stott, J. F. Warner, William Adair, C. F. Bayha, Gideon Warner and John G. Ogden. The route they surveyed is the exact location of the railroad now built to Emerson. It was intensely cold weather and a great snow storm overtook the party, freezing some of them badly but not seriously. J. F. Warner was sent to Washington to get a "restoration of the Union Pacific land grant" to apply on this road, but congress failed to do this and the Sioux City & Columbus road was not built.



## CHAPTER VIII.

---

### INDIANS—"THE LOGAN WAR."

---

Dakota county has had very little trouble with the Indians since its settlement by white people.

In September, 1855, twenty-one Sioux Indians came upon a small company of settlers on the Omadi town site, stealing everything they had, including their boat, which was their only source of reaching supplies on the Iowa side; but fortunately, after fasting three days they found a half decayed hawk, with which they appeased their hunger, until a Frenchman happened to come along with a boat.

During the summer of 1855 Adam Benners, with his family settled in the northwestern part of the county, and one day while Mr. Benners was absent three Ponca Indians came along and after ransacking the house entered the room where Mrs. Benners lay sick in bed, with her new born babe by her side. They pulled the feather bed off onto the floor, the woman and child with it, which so frightened her that she died from the exposure and shock of the fright, who was survived but a few days by her babe. The three Indians were delivered up to Gen. Harney, at Ft. Randall, tried, condemned and executed for the crime.

This is the only killing of white people, by Indians, in Dakota county, although the Winnebago Indians have killed several white men in this vicinity. C. S. Munson was killed in 1870 by five Winnebagoes on the

western border of the Reservation, and Holly Scott, a Winnebago, killed Geo. Skinner near the Winnebago Agency in May, 1879, and another white man was killed there about this time. Scott was sentenced to ten years in the state penitentiary, but died before his time had expired.

Dakota county is bounded on the south by the Omaha and Winnebago Reservations, (now Thurston county,) and contains about 1,200 Winnebagoes and 1,100 Omahas. The U. S. Indian Agents have been for the Winnebagoes: St. A. D. Balcomb, who in 1864 came with them from Crow Creek, in Dakota Territory; Charles Matthewson, appointed in 1865; Howard White, in 1869; Taylor Bradly, in 1874; Howard White, again appointed in 1878; Arthur Edward, in 1880; Dr. G. W. Wilkinson, Oct. 17, 1881; Charles H. Potter, Aug. 7, 1885; Gen. Joseph Hollman, appointed in 1886, but failed to take charge; Col. Jesse F. Warner, Nov. 1, 1886; Robert T. Ashley, Sept. 16, 1889; Captain W. H. Beck, June, 1893. Agents for the Omahas: John Hepner, appointed in 1854; John Robertson, in 1856; William Wilson, 1858; W. E. Moore, 1859; Geo. B. Graff, 1860; O. H. Irish, 1861; Robert W. Furnas, 1863; William Callon, 1866; Edward Painter, 1869; T. T. Gillingham, 1873; Jacob Vore, 1876; Howard White, 1878; since which time one Agent has had charge of the affairs of both tribes of Indians.

Another chapter was added to the history of Dakota county when three Winnebago Indians were called upon to take their seats in the tribunal of justice as jurymen at the March term of the district court, 1889, and there, in the presence of their paler brothers, wielded the power confided to a jury in behalf of right and justice. Surely the world doth move, while the vast and rapid strides of civilization go on sweeping onward. A few years ago the Winnebago Indians decked in war paint sent forth a war-whoop in the terrible "Minnesota Massacre" which will go on sounding down through the

years, reviving in the minds of coming generations the most cruel and cowardly drama to be found throughout all the pages of history. And today, three members of this self same tribe are chosen as jurymen to decide in the court room the fates of members of the race whom a few short years ago they slew with the tomahawk.

Below we give a short sketch of the first three Indian jurymen ever chosen in Nebraska:

DAVID ST. CYR.—Was born on Christmas Day, 1864, at Crow Creek, D. T.; was eldest son of Mitchell St. Cyr, who died at Louis Jopp's place in 1889. David attended the Hampton Indian School, Virginia, three years, where he received a good common school education. Here he also learned to be a first-class penman and for this reason was chosen as one of the clerks of election for Winnebago precinct. After all the poll books had been received at the court house, it was the general comment that David St. Cyr had sent the neatest and most complete poll book of any polling place in the county.

PROSPER ANELL.—Was born March 14, 1845, at Four Lake Madison, Wisconsin. Came with the Winnebago Indians to Nebraska in 1865, and located on the north boundary of the reservation near Omaha Creek, where he has resided to the present time, except three years when he was a cow boy and with "the cow boys stood," along the Elkhorn and Logan rivers. He has a fair education and can talk both the Indian and English languages.

ALEXANDER PAYER—Was born March 18, 1820, at Milwaukee Wisconsin. Moved to Nebraska with the Winnebago Indians and has acted as U. S. Indian interpreter, captain of police and held various other offices at the Winnebago Agency. Has a fair education—talks both Indian and English. Is a good carpenter by trade. Now living on a farm near the agency. Was one of the judges of election in 1889 for Winnebago precinct.

#### "THE LOGAN WAR."

In order to protect themselves against "out-side claim jumpers" the pioneers organized claim clubs, one at Omadi and one at Logan. In the spring of 1857 there was a difficulty at Logan, growing out of a claim contest. Joseph Conley had jumped another man's claim and on the 16th. of April the quarrel reached to something like a riot—Conley was besieged in a house guarded by Harlon Baird, John W. Virden, Alfred Elam

and others, who were marching around the building with their guns. Some time previous to this, during the day, a few shots were fired by each side in which Joseph Conley was shot in the shoulder, and by evening, things assumed a war like appearance. The Omadi club was appealed to, to quell the disturbance, late in the night, and in less than an hour thirty armed men were marching through the darkness to the scene of the conflict, led by the courageous Deputy Sheriff, Tom Ryan. It was after midnight when they halted at the Chihuahua House in Dakota City, where Col. Bates was indulging in his first sleep in Dakota county. He was aroused from his slumbers, and looking out of the second story window he beheld the war-like scenes below, and wondered what kind of a country he had gotten into, where armed men met in such boisterous conclave in the darkness of the night. In that mass of defiant faces he saw Geo. T. Woods, A. H. Baker, Henry Ream, Moses Kreps, John Taffe, John B. Arteaux, Jacob Hallock, Tom Ryan, Robert Alexander, Charley Morse, Abraham Hirsch and W. C. McBeath. Here the sheriff, Geo. W. Williamson took charge of the "warriors" and gave the command, "forward," and they hurried away to Logan, arriving there just as the first rays of light were peeping over the eastern hills. At first the rioters showed signs of resistance, but the brave and fearless sheriff, knowing the fighting qualities of his supporters demanded peace and ordered Conley turned over to him, which was immediately complied with. Thus quiet was restored without bloodshed, and the prisoner taken to Omadi for protection.

## CHAPTER IX.

### POPULATION.

In 1854 there was not a single white settler in what is now Dakota county; the wild animals roamed with freedom over the prairies; the winding streams coursed down to the rivers unobstructed by the hand of man, and the sun shone upon a primeval land. The following figures show the growth of population since 1855:

|           |      |           |      |
|-----------|------|-----------|------|
| 1855..... | 86   | 1876..... | 3006 |
| 1856..... | 646  | 1877..... | 3192 |
| 1860..... | 819  | 1878..... | 3107 |
| 1869..... | 1598 | 1879..... | 3108 |
| 1870..... | 2040 | 1880..... | 3216 |
| 1874..... | 2759 | 1890..... | 5599 |

The census of 1890 divides the population in the different precincts as follows: Dakota 1,677, Covington 1,028; St. John's 676; Emerson 434; Omadi 1,028; Hubbard 385; Pigeon creek 359; and Summit 399.

## CHAPTER X.

---

### CRIME AND CASUALTIES.

---

There have been very few tragic deaths within the borders of Dakota county, compared with those of other localities. The first death of a white person here was that of Mrs. Adam Benners, who lived in the northwestern part of the county. It was in the summer of 1855, during Mr Benners absence, three Ponca Indians entered their house and ransacked it generally, frightening Mrs. Benners to such an extent that she died in a short time afterwards.

In Aug. 1856 Moses Bacon, a brother of J. M. Bacon, formerly of Sioux City, Iowa, was drowned while attempting to cross the Missouri to Covington in a small boat, which ran upon a snag and was capsized.

William Tucker came to Dakota county in 1856 and took a claim which is now Thos. Ashford's meadow. In the spring of 1858 he was killed in the Omadi saw mill by being caught in a belt and carried around between it and the fly wheel. A. H. Baker and J. H. Bliven were eye witnesses to this sad accident.

John Fitzpatrick was shot by Geo. Griffey in a saloon at Covington in Aug 1857. They were quarreling about a claim at the time. Fitzpatrick died almost instantly.

John Murdick was drowned in a well in Omadi precinct August 22, 1868.

John Dunn, a nephew of Patrick Monahan, was

drowned while bathing in Crystal Lake, August 15, 1871.

Archey Peasley was drowned in a freshet on Elk Creek, while trying to save a bridge, in June, 1874.

A ten year old son of Geo. E. Ironsides was drowned in the Missouri at Covington, July 6, 1874.

James E. Kemper was struck by lightning and instantly killed on a sand bar at Covington, March 20, 1878. A man was killed by lightning on the same spot, eight years before.

Henry Mellon came to his death by sunstroke, July 13, 1878, a few miles west of Jackson.

Domonick Beilinski shot and killed Jim Harris, a Winnebago Indian, whom he claimed was cutting a tree on his land, in January, 1878. Beilinski "jumped his bail" and his whereabouts is yet unknown.

October 12, 1878, Wiley, a 15 year old son of Christopher Irwin accidentally shot himself, while hunting along Crystal Lake.

Thomas Hardin, a Winnebago Indian was killed while drunk, by a load of merchandise which he was hauling to the Winnebago Agency, upsetting and falling upon him, in the western part of the county, August 23, 1879.

J. B. Hoyt fell from a scaffold, while working on a granary for Jacob Heikes, and died October 19, 1879.

Michael Dorsey was shot and killed at Jackson, by Patrick Boyle, February 5, 1880. Boyle was cleared on the grounds of self defense.

Mrs. Rev. Hays was killed on Fiddler's Creek near Lonis Blessing's place, May 1, 1880, by being thrown from a wagon.

May 3, 1880, Eddie and Howard, two sons of Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Cheney were drowned in Crystal Lake. This is one of the saddest events that ever occurred in the county.

Emma Biggs jumped from the ferry boat at Covington, July 14, 1880, and was drowned.



William Cunningham was drowned near Covington in the high water of April, 1881.

William Hull shot and killed himself in a ravine south-east of Homer, in the winter of 1881.

Clinton Norris was shot and killed in the Chas. Curtis drug store, in Homer, January 3, 1887, by Newton Purdy, who was tried and sentenced to serve a term in the penitentiary, but being granted a new trial was cleared on the grounds of self defense.

Henry Herweg was drowned in the Missouri river, below Dakota City, April 5, 1889. He had gone hunting across the river, in company with M. O. Ayres and Will C. Dibble, and had shot a goose, which he was endeavoring to reach when the skiff was capsized. This sad accident cast a shadow of sorrow over the entire county. The body was afterwards found and interred in St. Mary's cemetery, near Homer.

Mat League was shot and killed by John Severson in Jackson, December 22, 1888. Severson was cleared of the charge of murder on the plea of self defense.

September 13, 1888, William Crone died at the Court house in Dakota City, from the effect of poisoned whisky.

Frankie, an eight year old son of Mr. and Mrs. Lucia was run over by the cars at South Sioux City, and died the next day, July 12, 1889.

Mrs. Ludwig Kipper cut her throat at her home near Homer, and died August 25, 1888. Ill health was the cause.

December 15, 1889, El Erwin was stabbed and killed in a saloon at Covington, by James Toohey. He was tried and convicted of manslaughter, at Dakota City, September 27, 1890 and sentenced to two years in the penitentiary.

Miss Elizabeth Lapsley, who came to Dakota county with her parents in 1870, while in company with other members of the family, was accidentally killed by an engine while they were crossing the rail-

road tracks in the eastern part of Sioux City, Iowa, on November 29, 1890.

Christian Jacobson, a young farmer twenty-two years of age, son of C. Jacobson, was killed, May 22, 1891 supposed to have been kicked by one of the horses while doing the chores on his father's farm north of Homer.

Will Kelsey came to Dakota county in 1886, was drowned in Omaha creek, August 20, 1891.

Edward Bankoski was killed on the "Island" April 27, 1891, by being thrown from a wagon as he was returning from Sioux City to his home in Brushy Bend.

P. J. Keeffe was run over by a steam threshing machine in St. Johns precinct, September 24, 1891, and died from the effect of the same, two days later.

The Homer State Bank was robbed of \$1,500 on the night of October 31, 1891, Herman Freese being cashier at the time. There was no clue as to who did the robbing. The county commissioners offered a reward of \$200 for the arrest of the robbers.



## CHAPTER XI.

---

### FIRES.

---

Dakota county has suffered more from prairie fires than any other kind. Years ago when the county was sparsely settled the ravage of the prairie fire was indeed, appalling, as it went sweeping over the land uninterrupted, burning the lonely pioneers out of "house and home," and almost devastating the region over which it passed.

Probably the greatest prairie fire since the advent of the pioneers to Dakota county was in the fall of 1867. A strong wind was screeching down from the northwest and darkness had just settled upon the land when the people of the Missouri bottom and Dakota City were startled at a great mass of flames rolling over the hills between Pigeon Creek and Jackson. In a few minutes later the fire dashed down upon the bottom, over the swamp which was covered with grass more than ten feet high. At this time the crash of the flames resembled the roar of distant thunder and the earth and sky was grandly illuminated, it was almost as light as day at Dakota City. In less than thirty minutes the fearful fire had reached the Omaha creek at the old Rathbun place, burning everything that came in its way—many horses, cattle and hogs were burned to death. The next day a wind set in from the south and carried the fire north through Dakota City and through the dense timber then standing between that town and Covington, doing great damage.

A. H. Baker's residence was burned, in Omadi, in 1858 with all his household goods. They had been out attending a party and returned just in time to see their home destroyed.

The Dakota City Pottery, which stood on the river bank at that place, was totally destroyed by fire March 28, 1861.

In 1865 John Montgomery occupied a house in Dakota City as a barn for his horses, which stood on the north side of Broadway, and had formerly been used as a residence. During the year it caught fire and was burned, destroying two valuable horses belonging to Mr. Montgomery.

In the winter of 1868, Joachim Oesterling's residence, which stood on the corner of Hickory and 15th street, in Dakota City, was burned to the ground. This building was the old Ronleaux house moved from Omadi.

The next night after the burning of the Oesterling house, the old log Chihuahua House, which was occupied by Mrs. Peter Goodhue was burned. It stood on Broadway west of where is located the present Court House.

On the 26th of November 1870 the old Rush school house in the Meridian district which was made of logs in 1858, was destroyed by fire. It stood on the tract of land just west of Geo. Leamer's place. Samuel Gamble taught the first school in this building.

E. D. Ayres' saw mill in Brushy Bend together with 40,000 feet of lumber was burned Sept. 2, 1871.

On the 7th of May, 1871, Dakota City experienced one of the most destructive fires that ever occurred in Dakota county. There were four establishments burned,—C. F. Eckhart's store on the corner of Broadway and 14th street, and John Rhode's shoe shop, Jake Mikesell's store, David Bales' harness shop, all west of Eckhart's store and in same block. The

fire originated in Mikesell's store.

A large prairie fire passed over the western part of the county April 14, 1873, burning up W. H. Way's home, grain and hay, on Elk creek.

The Ogden House, situated on the corner of Walnut and 15th street was completely destroyed by fire, March 14, 1876. Loss \$6,000, insurance \$4,000. This was the old Wm. Lockwood building, erected in 1858.

Briton Willis' large two story house on his farm in Brushy Bend was destroyed by fire March 27, 1876. This was the John Virden house moved from old Logan.

Feb. 20, 1880, the store room of M. P. Ahern and a saloon were burned at Jackson.

The residence of James Conners, and saloon occupied by Michael Kennelly were burned at Jackson, July 28, 1884.

The Salem Evangelical Lutheran church, situated three miles directly west of Dakota City was struck by lightning and burned to ashes, Aug. 6, 1886. Another church was immediately erected on the same site.

The greatest fire, in loss of buildings, occurred Jan. 30, 1890, in Stanton, where seven saloons, restaurant, etc., were burned to the ground. Total loss, about \$40,000, with some insurance.

A fire broke out in Jackson at 1 o'clock Tuesday morning, December 30, 1892, in the merchandise store of Thomas Clark, burning it and an adjacent building, owned by Thomas Hartnett and occupied by Peter Gauthier with a small stock of dry goods and a restaurant in connection. Mr. Clark's goods were all consumed, but Mr. Gauthier's goods were carried into the street. The damage done, including the buildings and goods, is estimated at about \$2,000, with a light insurance.

The law office of Jay & Beck was burned at Dakota City, July 15, 1891.

The "Fashion Theatre" and William Leech's saloon building were burned in Covington, January 18,

1892.

John Sides lost his barn, horses, hay, etc. by fire in the fall of 1888. The origin of the fire was clouded in mystery.

The Brushy Bend school house was burned January 21, 1893.

On Monday night June 5, 1893, the jail building, or calaboose, at Jackson was burned, supposed to have been of incendiary origin.



BLYBURG LAKE.

## CHAPTER XII.

---

### GREAT STORMS AND BLIZZARDS.

---

The memorable cold and stormy winter of '56 and '57 will never be forgotten by Dakota county pioneers. For forty days the thermometer did not register above the freezing point, and the snow stood four feet deep on the level.

On New Year's day, 1864, a violent blizzard swept over the entire western country, continuing three days. The Civil War was then in progress, and what few pioneers remained here suffered intensely, as did stock of all kinds.

A severe blizzard began at 2 o'clock p. m. on Sunday, March 12, 1870, and continued seventy-two hours without cessation. The wind blew with a terrific fury and the air was filled with a blinding mass of snow.

On the 9th and 10th of May, 1870, a great snow storm prevailed throughout this part of the country. Enough snow fell to make sleighing good.

A great blizzard swept over Dakota county and adjacent country, beginning on Nov. 18, 1871, and continuing with a fury, such as was never before witnessed by the pioneers. There was intense suffering among the people as well as stock of all kinds. On the first day of the storm William Hunter was frozen to death while

returning to the Logan valley with a load of wood. Harrison Allen and Albert S. Miner who were in company with Hunter were also badly frozen, but not fatally.

The morning of January 8, 1872, was pleasant and mild, the snow was melting in the warm sunshine, and the people everywhere were working with coats off—but at 10 o'clock a. m., in an instant without the least warning the wind swept down from the northwest, and the ground was soon covered with drifting snow. The thermometer fell fifteen degrees in ten minutes, and an old man named Austin was frozen to death on the Logan river.

April 14, 1873, a blizzard passed over Nebraska, but was not as severe in Dakota county as it was further west, where the people suffered intensely and a large amount of stock perished.

Dakota county was visited by a severe blizzard Feb. 23, 1875, in which Sabin Bailey lost his life in trying to reach his home on Pigeon creek. He had been to Jackson to get his horses shod, when he lost his way and was found frozen to death the next morning. The roads in many places were impassable.

The winter of 1880 and '81 will be remembered in this locality for many years by the inhabitants. During that winter eight feet of snow fell and the ground everywhere was covered to the depth of four feet, roads in many places were abandoned, many lives were lost in the west, stock by the hundreds were frozen to death and in the spring break-up all the low lands were flooded, bridges carried away, and a vast amount of property destroyed. The first snow storm occurred Oct. 15, 1881, and up to the 1st of May following snow could be seen in the ravines of the bluffs.

June 6, 1884, the southern part of the county was swept by a severe wind and hail storm, demoralizing crops, and doing considerable damage to buildings, wind mills, etc.



A great wind and hail storm passed over Dakota county from the northwest, June 14, 1885. Davy & Barry's store in Jackson was overturned, fronts of buildings blown in, and barns, wind mills and other buildings torn to pieces. The smoke stacks, cabin and pilot house of the ferry boat, Andrew S. Bennett were blown off, and crops greatly damaged.

Jan. 12, 1888, one of the greatest blizzards ever seen in the west swept over the country. The inhabitants were taken by surprise. All day a mild south wind wafted the large soft snow flakes gently to the ground, until about 4 p. m. when all of a sudden a terrific northwest wind filled all the air with a seething mass of snow. People blinded by the whirling snow lost their way and many perished in the storm. But not a life was lost in Dakota county. People are now too well protected by groves for the storms to do much damage.



## CHAPTER XIII.

---

### PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

---

As has been stated the first school taught in Dakota county was by Miss Putnam, in Omadi, about the middle of April, 1857, and a week later Miss Rosana Clark began a school in St. Johns. The first schools were all carried on by subscriptions.

There are thirty-seven districts in the county with good substantial school houses in each one.

As near as can be ascertained the teachers of the county from 1857 to the present time were:

#### EARLIEST TEACHERS.

|                       |                   |
|-----------------------|-------------------|
| Miss Putnam           | Mary De Borde     |
| Rasana Clark          | Mrs. Caroline Ogg |
| Ottie Marsh           | Maggie McCready   |
| Mary Pinkerton        | Simon De Witt     |
| Mrs. L. G. Packard    | H. H. Brown       |
| Mrs. Joseph Bradbrary | Mary Ann Boyle    |
| Edward Arnold         | Jeremiah Lucy     |
| Wm. H. Collings       | Samuel Williamson |
| Phoebe Wigle          | Jennie Pierce     |
| Maria Parsons         | Octavia Mershon   |
| G. W. Wilkinson       | Mary F. Jones     |
| Julia Nash            | Etta Mershon      |
| Johannah O'Brien      | Sarah Wilson      |
| Z. B. Turman          | Wm. Holsworth     |
| Samuel Gamble         | Charles H. Potter |

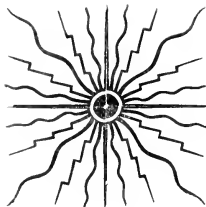
## OTHER TEACHERS.

|                       |                           |
|-----------------------|---------------------------|
| Adair, Lizzie         | Buttler, Ida              |
| Ashford, Mary         | Brannaman, Perry          |
| Adair, Clara          | Buttler, Sadie            |
| Ashford, Maggie       | Brown, Ella               |
| Adair, Mattie         | Buckley, J. S.            |
| Armour, William       | Carpenter, Alta           |
| Abell, Mrs. O. N.     | Campbell, J. A.           |
| Ashford, John         | Campbell, Wm.             |
| Allen, Amelia         | Commerford, Mat. C.       |
| Abell, Otis N.        | Clapp, William            |
| Adams, Chas.          | Covell, J. H. B.          |
| Armour, Nettie        | Cole, A. D.               |
| Antrim, Edward        | Cullen, Katie             |
| Adair, Mamie          | Campbell, Lucy J.         |
| Alcock, J. A.         | Cowles, Matie             |
| Ayres, Florence       | Conley, Donnie            |
| Allen, Bessie         | Cullen, Thomas            |
| Anderson, Lydia       | Cord, Minnie              |
| Beechan, A. H.        | Christopherson, Christina |
| Burds, Mrs. E. C.     | Crawford, Mrs. R. B.      |
| Bliven, Anna          | Cole, Mrs. A. D.          |
| Boyle, Patrick        | Carroll, S. E.            |
| Biggs, Anna           | Clary, Ellen              |
| Bridenbaugh, John     | Cuppert, Milford,         |
| Baird, Emma           | Carney, Mary              |
| Bille, Geo. C.        | Cain, John                |
| Bates, Jennie         | Dillon, Gerald            |
| Blanchard, Jennie     | De La Matyr, U. H.        |
| Barrett, Mrs. Ada     | Drake, C. M.              |
| Baker, Mollie         | Davey, Frank              |
| Baker, Nellie         | Dow, Minnie               |
| Barber, Chas.         | De Long, Jennie           |
| Baird, Bessie         | Duggan, Kate              |
| Benton, Minnie        | De Long, Lucy             |
| Bauer, R. C.          | De Zell, Addie            |
| Brannaman, Thena      | De Long, Edward           |
| Brower, Ollie N.      | Dennis, Mrs. J. W.        |
| Bates, Edith          | Downs, F. H.              |
| Barnes, R. P.         | Delaney, Laura A.         |
| Bridenbaugh, Benjamin | Dickinson, Eva            |
| Biggs, Emma           | D'Neut, George            |
| Barry, Kate           | Davis, Winnie             |
| Burns, J. R.          | Dorn, Lillie              |
| Bashor, Chas. H.      | Daley, Sarah K.           |
| Brill, Emma           | Daley, Mattie             |
| Bartlett, Wm. T.      | Engelean, Effie           |
| Bridenbaugh, Wm.      | Engelean, Jennie          |
| Buddie, Chas. A.      | Elcock, Mary              |

- Brady, Celis  
 Blessing, Anna  
 Crawford, B. B.  
 Coats, C. C.  
 Clark, Joseph  
 Collins, John  
 Erlach, Sarah  
 Ford, Charley  
 Fair, Kate  
 Fair, Ella  
 Fair, George H.  
 Fisher, Myra  
 Fair, Gertrude  
 Fair, Helen  
 Finnerty, Maggie  
 Franciscus, H. A.  
 Flint, S. N.  
 Fair, Lem  
 Finnerty, Dennis  
 Fair, Porter  
 Fegley, Laura  
 Frazier, Mrs. A. E.  
 Fowler, Mamie  
 Fales, F. D.  
 Goodhue, Sarah  
 George, Martin  
 Greter, Mrs. E. P.  
 George, Mary E.  
 Gribble, Lizzie  
 Godfrey, Rose  
 Graves, Guy T.  
 Gilliland, D. W.  
 Gribble, Josie  
 Graves, Stella  
 Gaughran, John  
 Goble, A. L.  
 Greenwood, Lucy  
 Gallagher, Rose  
 Gillen, Mary N.  
 Hall, Edward P.  
 Hirsch, Luella  
 Horn, Lucretia  
 Hileman, Kate  
 Hager, Rose  
 Hager, Anna  
 Hamilton, Belle  
 Hamilton, Blanche  
 Haase, Lizzie  
 Hibbs, Ina  
 Elcock, Anna  
 Eckhart, Ida  
 Eckhart, Clara  
 Ellis, Cora  
 Eckhart, Wm.  
 Erlach L.  
 Hall, Joseph  
 Hoyt, Zula  
 Hunt, Emma  
 Holmes, Samuel  
 Hogan, Agnes  
 Herb, George  
 Hunt, Kittie  
 Hoover, Malinda  
 Heikes, S. A.  
 Howard, Mary  
 Howard, Mattie  
 Haupt, J. C.  
 Jones, J. I.  
 Jones, Rose W.  
 Jones, Lillian  
 Joyce, Clara  
 Joyce, Mina  
 Jones, Sarah  
 Johnson, Mary  
 Jones, Mary  
 Jester, J. I.  
 Kennedy, Daniel  
 Keel, Mary  
 Kingsbury, A. G.  
 Kuhn, L. J.  
 Knapp, Mrs. Geo. A.  
 Kinnear, Eva  
 Knapp, Daniel.  
 Knox, Rebecca  
 Kennelly, Josie  
 Kennelly, Anna  
 King, Thomas J.  
 Kramer, A. J.  
 Knox, Mamie  
 Krygger, Lelah  
 Leamer, Fremont  
 Leamer, Jessie  
 Lapsley, Eliza  
 Lettingwell, Cora  
 Lake, Uattie  
 Mitchell, Elmira  
 McNeal, Andrew  
 Martin, Ella

Morgan, W. A.  
 Monahan, Mary  
 Matthews, A.  
 McHenry, Ella  
 McHenry, Katie  
 McCune, J. G.  
 March, Flora  
 McQuilkin, Mattie  
 Manning, Nettie  
 Martin, Millie  
 Moriarity, Minnie  
 Moriarity, Nellie  
 Marquess, W. B.  
 McShane, Allie  
 McKinney, Nellie  
 Mikesell, S. P.  
 Manning, Willis  
 Manning, Mary  
 Mallory, M. B.  
 McCurdy, Nellie  
 Monfort, Mary  
 Marquess, Maggie  
 McAfee, Philo A. S.  
 Mansfield, Minnie  
 McDeWitt, Belle  
 Murphy, Maggie  
 McGibbon, J. H.  
 McCool, W. C.  
 McCool, Mattie A.  
 Nicklin, Mattie  
 Norman, Harry  
 Nicklin, Hattie  
 Naffziger, Wm.  
 Neff, Mary  
 Orr, Lillie  
 O'Neil, Michael  
 O'Connor, Julia  
 O'Connor, Mary  
 O'Connor, Katie  
 O'Connor, Lottie  
 O'Neil, S. E.  
 Owens, Tina  
 O'Neil, Emma  
 O'Neil, Lucy  
 O'Connor, Ella  
 Price, Helena  
 Parker, Nettie  
 Phillips, Emma  
 Pritchard, Sadie  
 Pinkerton, Nellie M.  
 Priest, J. B.  
 Phillips, Edith  
 Ream, Henry  
 Ream Fannie  
 Ryan, Julia E.  
 Rathbun, Annie  
 Rathbun, Francis  
 Rockwell, Minnie  
 Rockwell, Ella  
 Ream, Nina  
 Ryan, Ella  
 Roberts, Hugh  
 Roberts, Alice  
 Ream, Mable  
 Rathbun, Irene  
 Rush, Frankie  
 Rogers, Lizzie  
 Rock, E. M.  
 Rogers, James J.  
 Richmond, Belle  
 Ryan, Mary Ann  
 Roy, D. W.  
 Rundle, Mary C.  
 Rogers, Minnie  
 Rutter, Retta  
 Rice, W. R.  
 Sale, C. E.  
 Sheridan, Ella  
 Stoner, Anthony  
 Sloan, T. G.  
 Stinson, Samuel  
 Sides, John  
 Smiley, Laura  
 Smiley, Eva  
 Shanklin, Hattie  
 Smith, Jettie  
 Sullivan, Mary  
 Smith, Elmer E.  
 Stamm, Elias  
 Stamm, Fern  
 Senter, Gertrude  
 Savage, E.  
 Stinson, Ida  
 Sabin, A. I.  
 Thomas, H. C.  
 Trinkler, Maggie  
 Warner, Nellie  
 Warner, Alice

|                    |                   |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| Warner, Horace     | Waldvogle, Lena   |
| Way, C. B.         | Wellington, Effie |
| Wilson, W. S.      | Wilbur, Eugene B. |
| Whitehorn, Emma F. | Welly, Henry J.   |
| Wilbur, Emma       | Wigle, Emma       |
| Wilson, Madge      | Way, Lizzie       |
| Woodward, Etta O.  | West, Miriam      |
| Winkhaus, Lizzie   | Wright, Lettie    |
| Winkhaus, Mary     | Webster, Mrs. O.  |
| Warner, William    | Young, C. Y.      |
| Warner, Emma       | Zimmerman, Minnie |
| Wood, D. H.        | Zimmerman, Ada    |
| Way, Hettie        | Zimmerman, Luther |



## CHAPTER XIV.

### COUNTY OFFICERS AND DATE OF THEIR ELECTION.

#### COUNTY CLERKS.

|                                |      |
|--------------------------------|------|
| Jacob H. Hallock, November*    | 1856 |
| William G. Crawford, May 20†   | 1857 |
| John M. Griffin, August 3*     | 1857 |
| James W. Virtue, August 2      | 1858 |
| James W. Virtue, October 11    | 1859 |
| James W. Virtue, October 8*    | 1851 |
| George B. Graff, April 4       | 1863 |
| George B. Graff, October 13‡   | 1863 |
| James Stott, October           | 1865 |
| James Stott, October 8         | 1867 |
| William C. McBeath, October 12 | 1869 |
| William C. McBeath, October 10 | 1871 |
| William C. McBeath, October 11 | 1873 |
| William C. McBeath, October 12 | 1875 |
| William C. McBeath, November 6 | 1877 |
| William C. McBeath, November 4 | 1879 |
| Henry Stott, November 8        | 1881 |
| Henry Stott, November 6        | 1883 |
| James P. Twohig, November 3    | 1885 |
| James P. Twohig, November 8    | 1887 |
| James P. Twohig, November 5    | 1889 |
| T. V. Bramm, November 3‡       | 1891 |

\*Resigned May 20, 1857. Resigned April 5, 1858. Resigned.

†Appointed by Commissioners.

‡Special election (clerk and register.)

‡Term expires January 4, 1894.

## COUNTY TREASURERS.

|   |      |
|---|------|
| William Young, November.....            | 1856 |
| Charles Young, August 3*.....           | 1857 |
| Barnabas Bates, November 6†.....        | 1857 |
| George A. Hinsdale, November 30‡.....   | 1857 |
| Dr. M. Pinkerton, October 11.....       | 1859 |
| John McCarthy, October 8.....           | 1861 |
| John McCarthy, October 13‡.....         | 1863 |
| William Adair, May 9†.....              | 1864 |
| William Adair, October 10.....          | 1864 |
| William Adair, October.....             | 1865 |
| William Adair, October 8.....           | 1867 |
| Enos Keel, October 12.....              | 1869 |
| Enos Keel, October 10  .....            | 1871 |
| William Adair, October 7†.....          | 1873 |
| Pius Neff, October 14.....              | 1873 |
| Pius Neff, October 12.....              | 1875 |
| Dr. G. W. Wilkinson, November 6.....    | 1877 |
| Dr. G. W. Wilkinson, November 4.....    | 1879 |
| Pius Neff, November 8.....              | 1881 |
| Pius Neff, November 6.....              | 1883 |
| Dr. G. W. Wilkinson, November 3.....    | 1885 |
| Dr. G. W. Wilkinson, November 8.....    | 1887 |
| Cornelius J. O'Connor, November 5.....  | 1889 |
| Cornelius J. O'Connor, November 3¶..... | 1891 |

\*Resigned November 6, 1857.

†Appointed by County Commissioners.

‡Special election.

‡Removed May 9, 1864.

||Died October 2, 1873.

¶Term expires January 4, 1894.

## COUNTY SHERIFFS.

|                                       |      |
|---------------------------------------|------|
| George W. Williamson, November.....   | 1856 |
| Thomas C. Ryan, August 3.....         | 1857 |
| Edwin R. Nash, October 11.....        | 1859 |
| Henry Ream, October 8.....            | 1861 |
| Samuel Gamble, October 13.....        | 1863 |
| Samuel Gamble, October*.....          | 1865 |
| Briton Willis, July 2†.....           | 1866 |
| M. Pinkerton, October 9.....          | 1866 |
| Benjamin F. Chambers, October 8.....  | 1867 |
| Benjamin F. Chambers, October 12..... | 1869 |
| Benjamin F. Chambers, October 10..... | 1871 |
| Nicolas Maher, October 14.....        | 1873 |



|                                     |      |
|-------------------------------------|------|
| Nicolas Maher, October 12.....      | 1875 |
| Nicolas Maher, November 6.....      | 1877 |
| Nicolas Maher, November 4.....      | 1879 |
| Thomas C. Baird, November 8.....    | 1881 |
| William P. Rathbun, November 6..... | 1883 |
| William P. Rathbun, November 3..... | 1885 |
| Nicolas Brasfield, November 8.....  | 1887 |
| William H. Ryan, November 5.....    | 1889 |
| William H. Ryan, November 3‡.....   | 1891 |

\*Resigned July 2, 1866.

†Appointed by County Commissioners.

‡Term expires January 4, 1894.

## COUNTY JUDGES

|                                      |      |
|--------------------------------------|------|
| Chauncey A. Horr,* fall of.....      | 1855 |
| Chauncey A. Horr, November.....      | 1856 |
| Alexander Johnson, August 3.....     | 1857 |
| Thomas T. Collier, August 2.....     | 1858 |
| Alexander H. Baker, October 11.....  | 1859 |
| Simon DeWitt, October 8†.....        | 1861 |
| John Naffziger, January 18‡.....     | 1862 |
| James H. Williams, October 13.....   | 1863 |
| Samuel Whitehorn, October.....       | 1865 |
| Henry H. Wilson, October 8‡.....     | 1867 |
| William C. McBeath, August 29  ..... | 1868 |
| Samuel Whitehorn, September 18¶..... | 1868 |
| B. K. Brown, October 13‡.....        | 1868 |
| Samuel Whitehorn, December 12¶.....  | 1868 |
| Kelly W. Frazer, October 12.....     | 1869 |
| Kelly W. Frazer, October 10.....     | 1871 |
| Kelly W. Frazer, October 14.....     | 1873 |
| Kelly W. Frazer, October 12.....     | 1875 |
| A. O. Cole, November 6.....          | 1877 |
| Kelly W. Frazer, November 4.....     | 1879 |
| Kelly W. Frazer, November 8.....     | 1881 |
| Thomas J. King, November 6.....      | 1883 |
| Eugene B. Wilbur, November 3.....    | 1885 |
| Eugene B. Wilbur, November 8.....    | 1887 |
| William P. Warner, November 5.....   | 1889 |
| William P. Warner, November 3.....   | 1891 |

\*Appointed by the Governor.

†Failed to qualify.

‡Special election.

§Resigned August 29, 1868.

||Appointed - refused to qualify.

¶Appointed by Commissioners.

## COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION.

|                                  |      |
|----------------------------------|------|
| Harlon Baird, August 3*          | 1857 |
| William M. Smith, November 13†   | 1857 |
| Edward Arnold, April 5‡          | 1858 |
| Edward Arnold, August 2          | 1858 |
| William H. Collings, October 11‡ | 1859 |
| Samuel Aughey, December 3‡       | 1866 |
| John H. Mann, April 5            | 1869 |
| Samuel Aughey, July 5,‡          | 1869 |
| Charles D. Martin, October 12    | 1869 |
| Thomas J. King, October 11       | 1870 |
| Jesse F. Warner, October 10¶     | 1871 |
| John H. Mann, February 28‡       | 1872 |
| John T. Spencer, October 8       | 1872 |
| John S. Orr, October 14††        | 1873 |
| John T. Spencer, October 5‡      | 1875 |
| J. Zimmerman, October 12         | 1875 |
| J. Zimmerman, November 6         | 1877 |
| Thomas J. Sloan, November 4      | 1879 |
| Thomas J. Sloan, November 8      | 1881 |
| A. Matthews, November 6          | 1883 |
| Guy T. Graves, November 3‡‡      | 1885 |
| William C. Dibble, January 13‡   | 1886 |
| William C. Dibble, November 2    | 1886 |
| John I. Jones, November 8**      | 1887 |
| Lawrence Erlach, November 6      | 1888 |
| Lawrence Erlach, November 5      | 1889 |
| Lue A. Hirsch, November 3‡‡‡     | 1891 |
| W. T. Bartlett, June 18          | 1892 |
| W. T. Bartlett, November 8       | 1892 |

\*Resigned November 6, 1857.

†Appointed—resigned April 5, 1858.

‡Appointed by County Commissioners.

‡From 1860 to 1865 there was a Board of School Examiners, instead of a County Superintendent and the following named persons served as examiners: William H. Collings, John Taffe, William Adair, Thomas L. Griffey, John Joyce and A. McCready. The members of the board were appointed by the County Judge.

|| Appointed and resigned July 5, 1869.

¶Refused to qualify.

††Resigned October 5, 1885.

\*\*Resigned November 1, 1888.

‡‡Resigned April 1, 1886.

‡‡‡Resigned June 18, 1892.

|||Appointed by Supervisors.

## COUNTY SURVEYORS.

|                               |      |
|-------------------------------|------|
| Robert Alexander, August 3*   | 1857 |
| Michael O'Grady, November 30† | 1857 |
| Robert Alexander, October 11* | 1859 |
| Myron D. Jeffers, January 28† | 1860 |
| Leonard Bates, October 10     | 1860 |
| Leonard Bates, October 8      | 1861 |
| Leonard Bates, January 18†    | 1862 |
| Leonard Bates, October        | 1865 |
| Samuel Aughey, October 8‡     | 1867 |
| George C. Granger, January 6‡ | 1868 |
| Samuel Aughey, July 30‡       | 1869 |
| Samuel Aughey, October 12     | 1869 |
| John H. Maun, October 10      | 1871 |
| John H. Maun, October 14      | 1873 |
| John H. Maun, October 12      | 1875 |
| George C. Granger, November 6 | 1877 |
| George C. Granger, November 4 | 1879 |
| John H. Maun, November 8      | 1881 |
| Leonard Bates, November 7     | 1882 |
| Alex Abell, November 6        | 1883 |
| Alex Abell, November 4        | 1884 |
| Alex Abell, November 3        | 1885 |
| Alex Abell, November 8        | 1887 |
| George C. Granger, November 5 | 1889 |
| George C. Granger, November 3 | 1891 |

\*Resigned.

†Special election.

‡Failed to qualify.

§Appointed by County Commissioners.

## COUNTY CORONERS.

|                                 |      |
|---------------------------------|------|
| M. Pinkerton, October 8         | 1861 |
| George E. Ironsides, October 14 | 1862 |
| Van Buren Ferris, October 13    | 1863 |
| Barnabas Bates, October         | 1865 |
| Barnabas Bates, October 8       | 1867 |
| Barnabas Bates, October 13      | 1868 |
| Henry Ream, October 12*         | 1869 |
| David Bales, April 5†           | 1870 |
| A. G. Manchester, October 11    | 1870 |
| Joachim Oesterling, October 10  | 1871 |
| Barnabas Bates, October 14      | 1873 |
| Barnabas Bates, October 12      | 1875 |
| Robert Campbell, November 6     | 1877 |

|                              |      |
|------------------------------|------|
| Robert Campbell, November 4. | 1879 |
| Robert Campbell, November 8. | 1881 |
| Jesse Wigle, November 6*.    | 1883 |
| Barnabas Bates, March 29†.   | 1884 |
| Robert Campbell, November 3. | 1885 |
| B. F. Sawyer, November 8.    | 1887 |
| Barnabas Bates, November 5.  | 1889 |
| B. F. Sawyer, November 3.    | 1891 |

\*Failed to qualify.

†Appointed by County Commissioners

#### COUNTY ATTORNEYS.

|                                |      |
|--------------------------------|------|
| William H. James, June 10*.    | 1861 |
| Thomas L. Griffey, October 18. | 1861 |
| William H. James, October 13†. | 1863 |
| Kelly W. Frazer, November 2.   | 1866 |
| Kelly W. Frazer, November 6‡.  | 1888 |
| George H. Fair, January 8‡.    | 1890 |
| J. J. McAllister, November 4.  | 1890 |
| J. J. McAllister, November 8.  | 1892 |

\*Appointed by County Commissioners.

†Office discontinued in 1865 until 1868.

‡Counted out by Supreme Court

§Successfully contested

#### COUNTY REGISTERS

|                                 |      |
|---------------------------------|------|
| William Pilgrim,* fall of.      | 1855 |
| William Pilgrim, November       | 1856 |
| John M. Hayes, August 3         | 1857 |
| Francis M. Virden, October 11†. | 1859 |

\*Appointed by the Governor.

†Last Register, served till October 17, 1861.

#### COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

|                                 |      |
|---------------------------------|------|
| Alexander H. Baker, November.   | 1856 |
| Samuel Gamble, November.        | 1856 |
| John J. Treay, November.        | 1856 |
| Samuel Gamble, August 3.        | 1857 |
| Elbridge G. Lampson, August 2†. | 1858 |
| John J. Treay, October 11.      | 1859 |
| Asa Rathbun, October 10.        | 1860 |
| James O. Fisher, October 10.    | 1860 |

|  |      |
|--|------|
| Jesse Wigle, October 8                 | 1861 |
| Daniel Duggan, October 14              | 1862 |
| John Naffziger, October 13             | 1863 |
| Henry Ream, October 10                 | 1864 |
| Michael Kennelly, October              | 1865 |
| John Naffziger, October 9              | 1866 |
| William Taylor, October 8              | 1867 |
| Patrick Twohig, October 13             | 1868 |
| Barnabus Bates October 12              | 1869 |
| Thomas Ashford, Sr., October 1         | 1870 |
| John Howard, October 10 <sup>†</sup>   | 1871 |
| George C. Granger, October 8           | 1872 |
| Daniel C. Dibble, October 8            | 1872 |
| Josiah W. Davis, October 14            | 1873 |
| George C. Granger, October 13          | 1874 |
| John C. Gribble, October 12            | 1875 |
| Henry Ream, October 7                  | 1876 |
| Patrick Ryan, November 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 1877 |
| John C. Gribble, November 5            | 1878 |
| Henry Ream, November 4                 | 1879 |
| John Boler, February 5 $\frac{1}{2}$   | 1880 |
| John Boler, November 2                 | 1880 |
| Eugene L. Wilbur, November 8           | 1881 |
| Henry Loomis, November 7               | 1882 |
| John Boles, November 6                 | 1883 |
| William Brown, November 4              | 1884 |
| Anthony J. Myers, November 3           | 1885 |
| Patrick Casey, November 2              | 1886 |
| William Brown, November 8              | 1887 |
| William Taylor, November 6             | 1888 |
| Michael Peacom, November 5             | 1889 |
| J. O. Fisher, November 4               | 1890 |
| Nick Thyson, November 3 <sup>¶</sup>   | 1891 |

<sup>†</sup>Died 1859.

<sup>‡</sup>Failed to qualify and was appointed.

<sup>§</sup>Died January 18, 1880.

<sup>||</sup>Appointed to fill vacancy.

<sup>¶</sup>Commissioner system discontinued and Thyson did not qualify. The last meeting of the Commissioners was held November 14, 1891.

#### BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

At the general election held November 3, 1891, the proposition to adopt township organization was submitted to the voters, which carried by a large majority. At the same time the following township su-

Supervisors were chosen, and clerks and treasurers afterwards appointed:

St. Johns.—T. J. Clark, Supervisor; W. T. Bartlett, Clerk; Ed T. Kearney, Treasurer.

Omadi.—Geo. W. Rockwell, Supervisor; J. R. Kelsey, Clerk; Joseph Smith, Treasurer.

Dakota City.—W. P. Altemus, Supervisor; Mell C. Beck, Clerk; A. T. Haase, Treasurer.

Covington.—John N. Peyson, Supervisor; H. A. McCormick, Clerk; C. D. Smiley, Treasurer.

Pigeon Creek.—J. W. Minter, Supervisor; Geo. Barnes, Clerk; Jesse Williams, Treasurer.

Emerson.—Nick Thyson, Supervisor; Joseph Burd, Clerk; John Doran, Treasurer.

Summit.—M. Hines, Supervisor; Dennis Hogan, Clerk; Michael Beacom, Treasurer.

Hubbard failed to elect a Supervisor, and at the first meeting of the Board, November 18, 1891, Thos. M. Cullen was appointed for that township, with Henry Cain as Clerk and James Hartnett as Treasurer.

Township officers for 1892-93 chosen by election November 8, 1892, and by appointment, have been:

St. Johns.—T. J. Clark, Supervisor; M. Kennelly, Clerk; M. M. Boyle, Treasurer.

Omadi.—Geo. C. Bille, Supervisor; M. S. Mansfield and M. Mason, Clerks; James L. Blanchard and Asa Rathbun, Treasurers.

Dakota City.—Atlee Hart, Supervisor; John T. Spencer, Clerk; A. T. Haase, Treasurer.

Covington.—S. R. Cowies, Supervisor; H. A. McCormick, Clerk; C. D. Smiley, Treasurer.

Pigeon Creek.—Patrick Sweeney, Supervisor; Frederick Voss, Clerk; John Sierk, Treasurer.

Emerson.—Fred Blume, Supervisor; E. J. Smith, Clerk; Benjamin Bonderson, Treasurer.

Summit.—M. Hines, Supervisor; W. W. Sheahan, Clerk; John C. Duggan and John Rush, Treasurers.

Hubbard.—George Hayes, Supervisor; U. G. Briden-

baugh and Henry Cain, Clerks; Thomas M. Cullen, Treasurer.

---



---

 JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—OMAHA PRECINCT.†
 

---

|   |      |
|---|------|
| Alexander Ford, Elbridge G. Lampson, August 3.....      | 1857 |
| Asa Rathbun, John R. Brown, October 11.....             | 1859 |
| William Nixon, Alexander Ford, October 8.....           | 1861 |
| John H. Williams, October 14.....                       | 1862 |
| William Nixon, Thomas Ashford, October 13.....          | 1863 |
| James H. Williams, October.....                         | 1865 |
| John Smith, Sr., October 9.....                         | 1866 |
| Cornelius O'Connor, John Smith, Sr., October 13.....    | 1868 |
| William Clapp, October 12.....                          | 1869 |
| Charles H. Potter, William Pilgrim, October 11.....     | 1870 |
| Charles S. Ford, Thomas C. Clapp, October 10.....       | 1871 |
| Jesse F. Warner, April 15‡.....                         | 1872 |
| Jesse F. Warner, Samuel A. Combs, January 9‡.....       | 1873 |
| Martin S. Mansfield, April 7‡.....                      | 1874 |
| A. G. Manchester, October 13.....                       | 1874 |
| John R. Sprague, John Smith, Jr., October 7.....        | 1876 |
| Martin S. Mansfield, John R. Sprague, November 6.....   | 1877 |
| Henry Loomis, Martin S. Mansfield, November 4.....      | 1879 |
| Henry Loomis, Martin S. Mansfield, November 8.....      | 1881 |
| John B. Rockwell, November 7.....                       | 1882 |
| John H. B. Covell, Martin S. Mansfield, November 6..... | 1883 |
| M. N. Purdy, John D. Welker, November 3.....            | 1885 |
| L. M. Warner, Joseph Smith, November 2.....             | 1886 |
| John R. Sprague, John D. Welker, November 8.....        | 1887 |
| Henry Loomis, April 1‡.....                             | 1889 |
| John H. B. Covell, Henry Loomis, November 5‡.....       | 1889 |
| L. M. Warner, March 17‡.....                            | 1891 |
| M. S. Mansfield, Seth Barnes, November 3.....           | 1891 |

†Called Omaha Creek Precinct until April 18, 1863.

‡Appointed by County Commissioners.

‡Henry Loomis resigned March 9, 1891.

---



---

 JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—DAKOTA PRECINCT.
 

---

|  |      |
|--|------|
| Samuel Smith†.....                             | 1856 |
| Jesse Wigle, July 6‡.....                      | 1857 |
| George A. Hinsdale, October 5‡.....            | 1857 |
| W. H. S. Hughes, Simon DeWitt, October 11..... | 1859 |
| J. D. M. Crockwell, January 2‡.....            | 1860 |
| William H. James, April 2‡.....                | 1860 |
| Barnabas Bates, May 2‡.....                    | 1860 |
| Daniel McLaughlin, January 21‡.....            | 1861 |

|  |      |
|--|------|
| Alfred Elam, Augustus Haase, October 8.....        | 1861 |
| C. F. Mason, October 17†.....                      | 1861 |
| Burhabas Bates, Briton Willis, October 14.....     | 1862 |
| Samuel Whitehorn, October 13.....                  | 1863 |
| James Kitson, April 2†.....                        | 1866 |
| Simon DeWitt, Joseph Bradbrary, October 9.....     | 1866 |
| Samuel Whitehorn, October 8.....                   | 1867 |
| Peter Mikesell, David Boals, October 13.....       | 1868 |
| David Boals, October 12.....                       | 1869 |
| Alexander H. Baker, October 11.....                | 1870 |
| Alexander H. Baker, M. Pinkerton, October 10.....  | 1871 |
| Samuel I. Hart, October 14.....                    | 1873 |
| E. A. Benedict, October 13.....                    | 1874 |
| W. H. Boals, John T. Spencer, October 12.....      | 1875 |
| Samuel Whitehorn, John T. Spencer, November 6..... | 1877 |
| W. H. Boals, November 5.....                       | 1878 |
| W. H. Boals, James L. Mitchell, November 4.....    | 1878 |
| W. H. Boals, November 8.....                       | 1881 |
| John Manning, F. A. Robinson, November 6.....      | 1885 |
| W. H. Boals, W. I. Broyhill, November 4.....       | 1884 |
| H. D. Rogers, Fred Beerman, November 3.....        | 1885 |
| Marcell Jay, June 4†.....                          | 1887 |
| Marcell Jay, John Joyce, November 8.....           | 1887 |
| William Cheney, November 6.....                    | 1888 |
| John Naffziger, W. R. Kinkead, November 5.....     | 1889 |
| John Naffziger, D. C. Stinson, November 3.....     | 1892 |

†Resigned July 6, 1857.

‡Appointed by County Commissioners.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—ST. JOHN'S PRECINCT.

|   |      |
|---|------|
| John Clark, October 14†.....                      | 1857 |
| Thomas B. Coleman, August 3.....                  | 1857 |
| Edward Arnold, October 20†.....                   | 1857 |
| John McGinn, Gerald Dillon, October 11.....       | 1859 |
| John McGinn, James Burus, October 8.....          | 1861 |
| John Dennison, October 14.....                    | 1862 |
| John Dennison, October 13.....                    | 1863 |
| John Heffernon, Jr., April 26†.....               | 1864 |
| James Burus, John Dennison, October.....          | 1865 |
| John H. Mann, May 23†.....                        | 1868 |
| Gerald Dillon, October 13.....                    | 1868 |
| James Clark, October 12.....                      | 1899 |
| John Heffernon, J. Doherty, October 11.....       | 1870 |
| John Heffernon, Michael Kennelly, October 10..... | 1871 |
| Michael Kennelly, October 14.....                 | 1873 |
| P. H. Boyle, October 13.....                      | 1874 |
| John M. Davy, P. H. Boyle, October 12.....        | 1875 |



|  |      |
|--|------|
| Michael Kennelly, October 7.....                       | 1876 |
| P. H. Boyle, William Hedges, November 6.....           | 1877 |
| John Rooney, P. H. Boyle, November 4.....              | 1879 |
| John Rooney, Daniel C. Heffernon, November 8.....      | 1881 |
| Edward Ryan, Daniel C. Heffernon, November 6.....      | 1883 |
| Michael Kennelly, D. H. Woods, November 4.....         | 1884 |
| James B. Eby, Daniel C. Heffernon, November 3.....     | 1885 |
| Gerald Dillon, William A. Nead, November 8.....        | 1887 |
| Michael Kennelly, July 7†.....                         | 1888 |
| Michael Kennelly, November 6.....                      | 1888 |
| William T. Bartlett, April 10†.....                    | 1889 |
| Michael Kennelly, William T. Bartlett, November 5..... | 1889 |
| Michael Kennelly, William T. Bartlett, November 3..... | 1891 |

†Appointed by County Commissioners.

---

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—COVINGTON PRECINCT.

---

|  |      |
|--|------|
| Charles D. Martin, June 13†.....                     | 1859 |
| William W. Seaton, Alex McCartney, October 11....    | 1859 |
| James Stott, Patrick Dorsey, October 8.....          | 1861 |
| James Stott, October 13.....                         | 1863 |
| Thomas Barrett, October 10.....                      | 1864 |
| Fred L. Clark, October 9.....                        | 1866 |
| Fred L. Clark, October 8.....                        | 1867 |
| George E. Ironsides, John Cavanaugh, October 13..... | 1868 |
| George E. Ironsides, October 12.....                 | 1869 |
| J. H. Northup, October 11.....                       | 1870 |
| A. G. Manchester, J. B. Johnson, October 10.....     | 1871 |
| George E. Ironsides, January 9†.....                 | 1872 |
| W. R. Bowman, July 1†.....                           | 1873 |
| L. M. Hubbard, October 14†.....                      | 1873 |
| E. E. Parker, January 7†.....                        | 1874 |
| E. E. Parker, Isrie Powers, Sr., October 13.....     | 1874 |
| E. E. Parker, George E. Ironsides, October 12.....   | 1875 |
| E. E. Parker, E. K. Webb, November 6.....            | 1877 |
| C. Irwin, November 4.....                            | 1879 |
| E. E. Parker, November 8.....                        | 1881 |
| John A. Williams, November 8.....                    | 1881 |
| James Slagle, February 18†.....                      | 1882 |
| M. Fague, John A. Williams, November 6.....          | 1883 |
| James Slagle, C. Irwin, November 4.....              | 1884 |
| John A. Williams, November 3.....                    | 1885 |
| James Slagle, January 13†.....                       | 1886 |
| John A. Williams, November 2.....                    | 1886 |
| John A. Williams, C. Irwin, November 8.....          | 1887 |
| W. B. Ammerman, Charles Brannaman, November 5½.      | 1889 |
| John A. Williams, September 2†.....                  | 1890 |
| John A. Williams, November 4.....                    | 1890 |

|   |      |
|---|------|
| N. J. McGoffin, John Jenkins, November 3..... | 1891 |
| Thomas J. King, November 8.....               | 1892 |

† Appointed by County Commissioners.

‡ Resigned January 6, 1874.

‡ Charles Brannaman resigned September 2, 1890.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—PIGEON CREEK PRECINCT.

|  |      |
|--|------|
| John G. Hibbs, October 14.....               | 1873 |
| Robert Campbell, October 13.....             | 1874 |
| Robert Campbell, October 12.....             | 1875 |
| James L. Mitchell, October 12.....           | 1875 |
| Robert Campbell, November 6.....             | 1877 |
| James Knox, November 6.....                  | 1877 |
| James Knox, Robert Campbell, November 4..... | 1879 |
| Robert Campbell, November 8.....             | 1881 |
| James Knox, November 8.....                  | 1881 |
| Arthur Campbell, November 6.....             | 1883 |
| James Knox, November 4.....                  | 1884 |
| William Farrell, November 4*.....            | 1884 |
| William A. Nead, November 3.....             | 1885 |
| A. A. Surber, November 3.....                | 1885 |
| William Farrell, November 2*.....            | 1886 |
| James Knox, November 2.....                  | 1886 |
| Robert Campbell, January 11†.....            | 1887 |
| A. H. Surber, November 8.....                | 1887 |
| James Knox, November 8.....                  | 1887 |
| A. H. Surber, November 5.....                | 1889 |
| J. H. McAfee, November 5.....                | 1889 |
| James Knox, January 13†.....                 | 1891 |
| J. H. McAfee, John Sierk, November 3.....    | 1891 |

\* Failed to qualify.

† Appointed by County Commissioners.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—SUMMIT PRECINCT.

|                                |      |
|--------------------------------|------|
| Perry Clark, November 6.....   | 1877 |
| Peter McShane, November 6..... | 1877 |
| Frank Tajpan, November 4.....  | 1879 |
| Peter McShane, November 4..... | 1879 |
| Peter McShane, November 8..... | 1881 |
| John Dennison, November 6..... | 1883 |
| Peter Rush, November 4.....    | 1884 |
| Dennis Beacom, November 4..... | 1884 |
| Peter McShane, November 3..... | 1885 |
| John Dennison, November 3..... | 1885 |
| Peter Rush, November 8.....    | 1887 |

|                                 |      |
|---------------------------------|------|
| Lawrence Smith, November 8..... | 1887 |
| T. McShane, November 5.....     | 1889 |
| Patrick Casey, November 5.....  | 1889 |
| Perry Clark, November 3.....    | 1891 |

---

 JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—MOUND, OR PENDER, PRECINCT.\*
 

---

|  |      |
|--|------|
| John G. Arthur, July 25†.....                      | 1884 |
| Jerry Potter, July 25†.....                        | 1884 |
| George F. Chittendon, Peter Sharp, November 2..... | 1886 |
| George F. Chittendon, November 8.....              | 1887 |
| J. G. Downs, November 8.....                       | 1887 |

\*Pender Precinct was organized into Thurston county in 1888.

†Appointed by County Commissioners.

---

 JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—HUBBARD PRECINCT.
 

---

|   |      |
|---|------|
| Thomas Jones, November 6.....             | 1883 |
| Peter Henry, November 4.....              | 1884 |
| J. T. Leedom, November 4.....             | 1884 |
| John Rooney, November 3.....              | 1885 |
| John C. Smith, November 3.....            | 1885 |
| John Rooney, November 8.....              | 1887 |
| R. D. Rockwell, November 8.....           | 1887 |
| John Rooney, November 6.....              | 1888 |
| John Rooney, November 5.....              | 1889 |
| John Rooney, L. H. Smith, November 3..... | 1891 |

---

 JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—EMERSON PRECINCT.
 

---

|   |      |
|---|------|
| Arthur Campbell, November 4.....            | 1884 |
| Nelson Feauto, November 4.....              | 1884 |
| Jesse Wigle, November 3.....                | 1885 |
| Patrick H. Boyle, November 2.....           | 1886 |
| William Lippold, November 8.....            | 1887 |
| Robert Campbell, November 8.....            | 1887 |
| Nelson Feauto, November 6.....              | 1888 |
| I. J. Fuller, November 5.....               | 1889 |
| Fred Blume, November 5.....                 | 1889 |
| Robert Campbell, March 18*.....             | 1890 |
| Nelson Feauto, Henry Stahl, November 3..... | 1891 |
| Robert Campbell, April 8†.....              | 1892 |

\*Appointed by County Commissioners.

†Appointed by Board of Supervisors.

---

## COUNTY ASSESSORS.

|                               |      |
|-------------------------------|------|
| James Stott, January 2*       | 1865 |
| Gerald Dillon, October 9      | 1866 |
| Daniel Duggan, October 8      | 1867 |
| Simon DeWitt, October 13      | 1868 |
| Peter Myers, October 12       | 1869 |
| William Weston October 11     | 1870 |
| William H. Clapp, October 10  | 1871 |
| Charles S. Ford, October 8    | 1872 |
| Michael Beacom, October 14    | 1873 |
| William Holsworth, October 13 | 1874 |
| Michael M. Beacom, October 10 | 1875 |

\*Appointed by County Commissioners.

## ASSESSORS—OMADI PRECINCT.

|                                  |      |
|----------------------------------|------|
| Jacob H. Hallock, January 21*    | 1861 |
| Michael Kennelly, October 8      | 1861 |
| Thomas Ashford, March 14*        | 1863 |
| Thomas Ashford, October 13       | 1863 |
| Thomas Ashford, October 10†      | 1864 |
| William Holsworth, October 7     | 1876 |
| Marion Hoffman, November 6       | 1877 |
| Walter W. Beardshere, November 5 | 1878 |
| Charles H. Potter, November 4    | 1879 |
| Charles H. Potter, November 2    | 1880 |
| William Holsworth, November 8    | 1881 |
| J. H. Rockwell, November 7‡      | 1882 |
| William Holsworth, November 6    | 1883 |
| Timothy J. O'Connor, November 4  | 1884 |
| John H. B. Covell, November 3    | 1885 |
| John H. B. Covell, November 2    | 1886 |
| Charles S. Ford, November 8      | 1887 |
| D. L. Allen, November 6‡         | 1888 |
| Charles S. Ford, April 10*       | 1889 |
| Sammel Heikes, November 5        | 1889 |
| George C. Bille, November 4      | 1890 |
| George C. Bille, November 3      | 1891 |
| J. P. Rockwell, November 8       | 1892 |

\*Appointed by County Commissioners.

†For eleven years after this Assessors were elected by the county

‡Failed to qualify.

## ASSESSORS—DAKOTA PRECINCT.

|   |      |
|---|------|
| Alex McCready, January 21 <sup>st</sup> ..... | 1861 |
| John McQuilkin, October 8.....                | 1861 |
| Herman Graff, October 14.....                 | 1863 |
| Henry Ream, March 14*.....                    | 1863 |
| John Joyce, October 10.....                   | 1864 |
| James M. Biggs, October 7 .....               | 1876 |
| Jacob Sides, November 6.....                  | 1877 |
| James M. Biggs, November 5.....               | 1878 |
| J. P. Eckhart, November 4 .....               | 1879 |
| Jacob A. Sides, November 2.....               | 1880 |
| Jacob A. Sides, November 8.....               | 1881 |
| Jacob A. Sides, November 7.....               | 1882 |
| Jacob A. Sides, November 6.....               | 1883 |
| Fremont Leamer, November 4.....               | 1884 |
| Jacob A. Sides, November 3.....               | 1885 |
| George Barnett, November 2.....               | 1886 |
| D. E. Knapp, November 8.....                  | 1887 |
| George Barnett, November 6.....               | 1888 |
| William Morgan, November 5.....               | 1889 |
| D. E. Knapp, November 4.....                  | 1890 |
| A. T. Haase, November 3.....                  | 1891 |
| S. A. Heikes, November 8.....                 | 1892 |

\*Appointed by County Commissioners.

## ASSESSORS—ST. JOHN'S PRECINCT.

|                                    |      |
|------------------------------------|------|
| Gerald Dillon, February 2*.....    | 1861 |
| Patrick O'Neil, October 8.....     | 1861 |
| Patrick O'Neil, October 14.....    | 1862 |
| John Heffernon, October 13.....    | 1863 |
| Michael Kennelly, October 10†..... | 1864 |
| Frank Davy, October 7.....         | 1876 |
| P. H. Boyle, November 6.....       | 1877 |
| Peter Hagan, November 5.....       | 1878 |
| James Hartnett, November 4.....    | 1879 |
| James Hartnett, November 2 .....   | 1880 |
| James Hartnett, November 8.....    | 1881 |
| D. J. Ryan, November 7.....        | 1882 |
| Gerald Dillon, November 6.....     | 1883 |
| D. J. Ryan, November 4.....        | 1884 |
| M. M. Boyle, November 3.....       | 1885 |
| M. M. Boyle, November 2.....       | 1886 |
| M. M. Boyle, November 8.....       | 1887 |
| M. M. Boyle, November 6.....       | 1888 |
| Joseph Carney, November 5 .....    | 1889 |

|                               |      |
|-------------------------------|------|
| M. M. Boyle, November 4.....  | 1890 |
| J. J. Ryan, November 3.....   | 1891 |
| P. F. Carney, November 8..... | 1892 |

\*Appointed by County Commissioners.

†For eleven years after this Assessors were elected by the county.

---



---

ASSESSORS—COVINGTON PRECINCT.

|                                       |      |
|---------------------------------------|------|
| Alexander McCartney, January 21*..... | 1861 |
| James Stott, October 8.....           | 1861 |
| James Stott, October 14.....          | 1862 |
| James Stott, October 13.....          | 1863 |
| James Stott, October 10†.....         | 1864 |
| Joseph Clements, October 7.....       | 1876 |
| E. E. Parker, November 6.....         | 1877 |
| H. D. Rogers, November 5.....         | 1878 |
| E. E. Parker, November 4.....         | 1879 |
| John A. Williams, November 2.....     | 1880 |
| James Slagle, November 8.....         | 1881 |
| John Jenkins, November 7.....         | 1882 |
| John Jenkins, November 6.....         | 1883 |
| John A. Williams, November 4.....     | 1884 |
| John A. Williams, November 3.....     | 1885 |
| John A. Williams, November 2.....     | 1886 |
| John A. Williams, November 8.....     | 1887 |
| John A. Williams, November 6.....     | 1888 |
| William Ammerman, November 5.....     | 1889 |
| Isaac Fouts, November 4†.....         | 1890 |
| J. H. Burke, January 13*.....         | 1891 |
| J. H. Burke, November 3.....          | 1891 |
| J. H. Burke, November 8.....          | 1892 |

\*Appointed by County Commissioners.

†For eleven years after this Assessors were elected by the county.

‡Failed to qualify.

---



---

ASSESSORS—HUBBARD PRECINCT.

|                                  |      |
|----------------------------------|------|
| James Hartnett, November 7.....  | 1882 |
| James Hartnett, November 6.....  | 1883 |
| James Hartnett, November 4.....  | 1884 |
| John Collins, November 3.....    | 1885 |
| John Collins, November 2.....    | 1886 |
| James Hartnett, November 8.....  | 1887 |
| Thomas S. Jones, November 6..... | 1888 |
| Henry F. Cain, November 5.....   | 1889 |

## PRECINCT OFFICERS.

143

|                           |      |
|---------------------------|------|
| H. F. Cain, November 4    | 1890 |
| H. F. Cain, November 3    | 1891 |
| Thomas Duggan, November 8 | 1892 |

## ASSESSORS—PIGEON CREEK PRECINCT.

|                               |      |
|-------------------------------|------|
| Timothy Carrabine, October 7  | 1876 |
| H. C. Phillip, November 6     | 1877 |
| John T. Fitch, November 5     | 1878 |
| John T. Fitch, November 4     | 1879 |
| John T. Fitch, November 2     | 1880 |
| William Minter, November 8    | 1881 |
| Arthur Campbell, November 7   | 1882 |
| William Minter, November 6    | 1883 |
| James L. Mitchell, November 4 | 1884 |
| George W. Shibley, November 3 | 1885 |
| James M. Minter, November 2   | 1886 |
| James M. Minter, November 8   | 1887 |
| James M. Minter, November 6   | 1888 |
| James Knox, November 5        | 1889 |
| James Knox, November 4        | 1890 |
| Asmus Thompson, November 3    | 1891 |
| Asmus Thompson, November 8    | 1892 |

## ASSESSORS—SUMMIT PRECINCT.

|                            |      |
|----------------------------|------|
| Fred W. Sims, November 6   | 1877 |
| Fred W. Sims, November 5   | 1878 |
| Michael Beacom, November 4 | 1879 |
| John Dennison, November 2  | 1880 |
| John Dennison, November 8  | 1881 |
| John Dennison, November 7  | 1882 |
| John Dennison, November 6  | 1883 |
| John Dennison, November 4  | 1884 |
| John Dennison, November 3  | 1885 |
| John Dennison, November 2  | 1886 |
| John Dennison, November 8  | 1887 |
| John Dennison, November 6  | 1888 |
| John Dennison, November 5  | 1889 |
| John Dennison, November 4  | 1890 |
| John Dennison, November 3  | 1891 |
| John Dennison, November 8  | 1892 |

## ASSESSORS—EMERSON PRECINCT.

|                           |      |
|---------------------------|------|
| W. A. Dean, November 4    | 1884 |
| Fred Blume, November 3    | 1885 |
| F. W. Lippold, November 2 | 1886 |
| Era Davis, November 8     | 1887 |

|                                    |      |
|------------------------------------|------|
| John L. Favis, November 6.....     | 1888 |
| Herman Stalk, November 5.....      | 1889 |
| Herman Stolz, November 4.....      | 1890 |
| Michael Schindler, November 3..... | 1891 |

## ASSESSORS—MOUND, OR PENDER PRECINCT,†

|                                |      |
|--------------------------------|------|
| Andrew Ingle, November 2.....  | 1886 |
| Aaron Young, November 8.....   | 1887 |
| William Myers, November 6..... | 1888 |

†Since attached to Thurston county.

## COUNTY VOTE FOR PRESIDENTS.

|  | Vote. | Majority. |
|--|-------|-----------|
| Horatio Seymour, D., November 3, 1868.....     | 141   |           |
| U. S. Grant, R., November 3, 1868.....         | 144   | 3         |
| Horace Greeley, D., November 5, 1872.....      | 104   |           |
| U. S. Grant, R., November 5, 1872.....         | 215   | 111       |
| Samuel J. Tilden, D., November 7, 1876.....    | 476   | 213       |
| Rutherford B. Hayes, R., November 7, 1876..... | 263   |           |
| Winfield S. Hancock, D., November 2, 1880..... | 386   | 58        |
| James A. Garfield, R., November 2, 1880.....   | 328   |           |
| Grover Cleveland, D., November 4, 1884.....    | 458   |           |
| James G. Blaine, R., November 4, 1884.....     | 476   | 18        |
| Grover Cleveland, D., November 6, 1888.....    | 895   | 180       |
| Benjamin Harrison, R., November 6, 1888.....   | 706   |           |
| Grover Cleveland, D., November 8, 1892.....    | 171   |           |
| Benjamin Harrison, R., November 8, 1892.....   | 405   |           |
| J. B. Weaver, Ind., November 8, 1892.....      | 604   | 28        |

## MEMBERS OF THE TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE.

|  |                            |      |
|--|----------------------------|------|
| Samuel Watts, Dakota county,                     | } 3rd session, Nov.....    | 1856 |
| Thos. B. Coleman, Dakota county,                 |                            |      |
| Edward C. Jones, Dak. and Cedar counties,        |                            |      |
| Wm. G. Crawford, Dak. and Cedar counties,        | } 4th Ses., Aug. 3....     | 1857 |
| John Taffe, Dakota, Cedar and L'Eau Qui Court,   |                            |      |
| D. T. Bramble, Dakota, Cedar and L'Eau Qui Court | } 5th session, Aug. 2..... | 1858 |
| George A. Hinsdale, Dak. county,                 |                            |      |
| Barnabas Bates, Dak. county,                     | } 6th session, Oct. 11.    | 1859 |
|  |                            |      |



|   |   |  |      |
|---|---|--|------|
| Wm. Lockwood, Dak. county,                                      | } | 7th session, Oct. 10....                             | 1860 |
| Thos. B. Coleman, Dak. county                                   |   |  |      |
| Cornelius O'Connor, Dak. county                                 |   |  |      |
| Barnabas Bates, Dak. county                                     | } | 8th session, Oct. 8. . . .                           | 1861 |
| Dan'l McLaughlin (float), Dak.,<br>Dixon and L'Eau Qui Court    |   |  |      |
| James O. Fisher, Dak., Dixon and                                | } | L'Eau Qui Court, 9th<br>session, October 13. . . . . | 1863 |
| John Heffernon, Dakota county                                   |   |  |      |
| Nathan S. Porter (float), Dak.,<br>Dixon, Cedar & L'Eau Qui C't | } | 10th session, Oct. 10..                              | 1864 |
| Cornelius O'Connor, Dak. county                                 |   |  |      |
| R. H. Wilbur (float), Dak., Dixon,<br>Cedar and L'Eau Qui Court | } | 11th session, Oct. . . . .                           | 1865 |
| Daniel Duggan, Dakota county,                                   |   |  |      |
|   |   | 12th session, Oct. 9. . . . .                        | 1866 |

STATE REPRESENTATIVES.

|   |   |  |      |
|---|---|--|------|
| Alexander H. Baker, Dak. county                                 | } | 1st session, June 2. . .                                   | 1866 |
| R. H. Wilbur (float), Dak., Dixon,<br>Cedar and L'Eau Qui Court |   |  |      |
| James Preston, Dak. county                                      | } | 2d, 3d, 4th sessions, Oct. 9                               | 1866 |
| Henry Morton (float), Dak.,<br>Dixon, Cedar, L'Eau Qui          |   |  |      |
| John Naffziger, Dakota county,                                  |   | 5th, 6th, 7th sessions<br>October 13. . . . .              | 1868 |
| James Clark, Dakota county,                                     |   | 8th session, October 11. . . .                             | 1870 |
| R. H. Wilbur, Dakota and Dixon counties,                        |   | 9th and 10th<br>sessions, October 8. . . . .               | 1872 |
| Benjamin F. Chambers, Dakota county,                            |   | 11th, 12th, 13th<br>sessions, October 13. . . . .          | 1874 |
| John C. Heffernon, Dakota county,                               |   | 14th sesssion, 16th<br>district, October 7. . . . .        | 1876 |
| Jesse F. Warner, Dakota county,                                 |   | 15th session, 16th dis-<br>trict, November 5. . . . .      | 1878 |
| Joseph Hollman, Dakota county,                                  |   | 16th, 17th sessions,<br>16th district, November 2. . . . . | 1880 |
| Joseph Hollman, Dakota county,                                  |   | 18th session, Nov. 7. . . . .                              | 1882 |
| William Holsworth, Dak. county,                                 |   | 19th session, Nov. 4. . . . .                              | 1884 |
| Harlón Baird, Dakota county,                                    |   | 20th session, Nov. 2. . . . .                              | 1886 |
| P. F. O'Sullivan, Dak. and Cuming counties,                     |   | 21st ses-<br>sion, 16th district, November 6. . . . .      | 1888 |
| John M. Moan, Dak., Thurston and Cuming counties,               |   | 22d session, 16th district, November 4. . . . .            | 1890 |
| R. Kloke, Dak., Thurston and Cuming counties,                   |   | 23d<br>session, 16th district, November 8. . . . .         | 1892 |

MEMBERS OF THE TERRITORIAL COUNCIL.

|                                 |                          |      |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------|------|
| Alfred W. Puett, Dakota county, | 3d session, Nov. . . . . | 1856 |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------|------|

|  |      |
|--|------|
| Alfred W. Puett, Dakota county, 4th session, Aug. 3. . . . .   | 1857 |
| Wm. G. Crawford, Dak. county, 5th session, Aug. 2. . . . .   | 1858 |
| Thos. T. Collier, Dak. county, 6th session, October 11. . . . .  | 1859 |
| John Taffe, Dak., Dixon, Cedar and L'Eau Qui Court,<br>7th session, October 10. . . . .                      | 1860 |
| John Taffe, Dak., Dixon, Cedar and L'Eau Qui Court,<br>8th session, October 8. . . . .                       | 1861 |
| A. H. Jackson, Dak Dixon, Cedar and L'Eau Qui Court,<br>9th session, October 13. . . . .                     | 1863 |
| Thos. L. Griffey, Dak., Dixon, Cedar and L'Eau Qui<br>Court, 10th session, 1st district, October 10. . . . . | 1864 |
| Thos. L. Griffey, Dak., Dixon, Cedar and L'Eau Qui<br>Court, 11th session, 1st district, October . . . . .   | 1865 |
| Barnabas Bates, Dak., Dixon, Cedar and L'Eau Qui<br>Court, 12th session, 1st district, October 9. . . . .    | 1866 |

## STATE SENATORS.

|  |      |
|--|------|
| Nathan S. Porter, Dak., Dixon, Cedar and L'Eau Qui<br>Court, 1st session, June 2. . . . .  | 1866 |
| Harlon Baird, Dak., Dixon, Cedar and L'Eau Qui<br>Court, 2d, 3d, 4th sessions, 1st district, October 9. . . . .                        | 1866 |
| Nathan S. Porter, Dakota, Dixon, Cedar and L'Eau Qui<br>Court, 5th, 6th, 7th sessions, 1st district, October 13. . . . .               | 1868 |
| A. W. Tennant, Dak., Stanton, Cuming, Dodge, Cedar<br>and L'Eau Qui Court, 8th session, 10th dist., Oct 11. . . . .                    | 1870 |
| Jas. C. Crawford, Dak., Stanton, Cuming, Dodge, Cedar<br>and L'Eau Qui Court, 9th, 10th sessions, 10th district,<br>October 8. . . . . | 1872 |
| Alex. Bear, Dak., Stanton, Cuming, Dodge, Cedar and<br>L'Eau Qui Court, 11th, 12th sessions, 10th district,<br>October 13. . . . .     | 1874 |
| Isaac Powers, Dakota and Burt counties, 13th, 14th ses-<br>sions, 10th district, October 7. . . . .                                    | 1876 |
| W. B. Beck, Dakota and Burt counties, 15th session,<br>10th district, November 5. . . . .  | 1878 |
| Isaac Powers, Dak. and Burt counties, 16th, 17th ses-<br>sions, 10th district, November 2. . . . .                                     | 1880 |
| W. F. Norris, Dak., Dixon, Cedar, Knox, 18th session,<br>11th district, November 7. . . . .  | 1882 |
| John T. Spencer, Dak., Dixon, Cedar, Knox, 19th ses-<br>sion, 11th district, November 4. . . . .                                       | 1884 |
| H. E. Bonesteel, Dak., Dixon, Cedar, Knox, 20th session,<br>11th district, November 2. . . . .   | 1886 |
| I. C. Robinson, Dak., Dixon, Cedar, Thurston, Knox,<br>21st session, 8th district, November 6. . . . .                                 | 1888 |
| H. P. Shumway, Dak., Dixon, Cedar, Thurston, Knox,<br>22d session, 8th district, November 4. . . . .                                   | 1890 |
| B. F. McDonald, Dak., Dixon, Cedar, Thurston, Knox,<br>23d session, 8th district, November 8. . . . .                                  | 1892 |

## CHAPTER XV.

---

---

SPECIAL OFFICES.—CENSUS ENUMERATORS.—OTHER ELECTIONS.—DISTRICT COURT JUDGES.—ORGANIZING THE PRECINCTS.

---

### SPECIAL OFFICES.

County Physicians.—Feb. 15, 1889, county Commissioners appointed Dr. J. H. Brewer to this office for 1889, resigned Sept. 10, 1889, and Dr. R. G. Hamilton was appointed to fill the unexpired term.

Special County Attorneys.—March 14, 1863, A. H. Jackson was appointed by the county Commissioners as an attorney to examine the county Treasurer's books. From time to time others have been appointed for special purposes, among whom were: Thomas L. Griffey, John T. Spencer, Mel C. Jay, Isaac Powers and J. B. Barnes.

Special County Commissioners.—Nov. 7th, 1864, the Territorial Legislature appointed Thomas L. Griffey, Gerald Dillon and Henry Ream as special commissioners to ascertain the indebtedness of Dakota county, which they found to be \$7,205.71.

April 19th, 1865, Thomas L. Griffey was appointed to index the county records.

In 1873 the county commissioners appointed J. G. Ogden, Daniel Duggan and A. McCreedy as a board to investigate the indebtedness of the county.

Kelly W. Frazer was appointed Deputy Clerk of the District Court, November 13, 1890, and re-appointed each year since.

Alex Abell was appointed May 9, 1893, by the board of supervisors as civil engineer to establish a ditch from Pigeon creek to the "swamp ditch," as petitioned for by Benjamin Bridenbaugh and others.

#### CENSUS ENUMERATORS.

In 1859 Elbridge G. Lampson was appointed to take the census of Dakota county, but died before he had completed the work. James W. Virtue and others finished it.

Daniel Duggan was appointed to this office May 3, 1869, and Charles H. Potter for 1880.

Owing to some irregularities in the Nebraska census for 1880, enumerators were appointed in each precinct to rectify the mistake.

The enumerators for 1890 were: Dakota precinct, Mrs. Mary R. McBeath; Omadi, A. P. Bach; Covington, W. H. Mitchell; St. Johns, Norman C. Brewer; Hubbard, R. D. Rockwell; Summit, Kate C. Duggan; Pigeon Creek, Wm. T. Bartlett; Emerson, Nelson Feauto.

#### OTHER ELECTIONS.

August 2, 1857, general election on removal of county seat.—St. Johns received 263, Dakota City 260, Covington 42, Logan 2 and Ponca 2 votes. There not being the required majority for removal the county seat remained at Dakota City.

March 5, 1860, special election on state government.—The vote stood 24 for and 188 against. The measure was defeated in the territory by 2,372 for to 2,094 against it.

June 2, 1886, special election to vote on the adoption of the first state constitution.—The vote stood 106 for and 32 against. The territorial vote was 3,938 for and 3,838 against the constitution, which

was adopted by 100 majority, and Nebraska was admitted into the Union March 1, 1867.

September 9, 1871, special election to vote on proposed new state constitution.—The vote stood 11 for and 297 against. Total vote in the state was 7,986 for and 8,627 against the constitution, which was defeated.

October 12, 1875, general election, at which time the present state constitution was adopted by a vote of 30,202 to 5,474. The county vote was 262 for and 35 against. Isaac Powers was Dakota county's member to the constitutional convention, having been elected at a special election, April 6, 1875, receiving 118 votes and his opponent, Samuel Whitehorn, 46 votes; scattering, 18.

November 7, 1882, general election.—For woman suffrage amendment to constitution, 304; against 325. The amendment was defeated in the state. At the same election there were 319 votes for bounty on wolves, etc., and 152 against. For township organization, 324; against, 268. During the campaign, Susan B. Anthony spoke to a large audience at Dakota City on "Woman's Suffrage," October 30, 1872; also at Homer and Grove church, on Fiddler's creek, the following day.

At the general election, November 4, 1890, the vote on prohibition was: For, 874; against, 365. At the same election the vote on high license was: For, 314; against, 314.

#### DISTRICT COURT JUDGES.

Changes have been made from time to time in this judicial district, which is at present the Seventh, and its judges have been: Lorenzo Crounse, Samuel Maxwell, Thomas L. Griffey, E. K. Valentine, J. B. Barnes, J. E. Crawford, Isaac Powers and W. F. Norris.

The territorial court for the Third district was

held at Dakota City, and its judges were, up to the time the state was admitted into the Union, in 1867: Eleazer Wakely and William F. Lockwood.

#### ORGANIZING THE PRECINCTS.

In organizing Dakota county it was divided into four precincts, to-wit: Dakota, St. Johns, Covington and Omaha Creek, the latter so called until April 18, 1863, when the name was changed to Omadi.

April 2, 1873, Pigeon Creek precinct was established.

July 3, 1877, Summit precinct was established.

Hubbard precinct was organized in 1882.

July 23, 1884, Pender and Emerson precincts were established.

October 23, 1888, Winnebago precinct was established. In organizing Thurston county Pender and Winnebago precincts were stricken from Dakota county.

Various changes have been made in the boundary lines of the precincts. Their boundaries until November 18, 1889, were as follows:

Dakota Precinct.—Beginning where the line between Townships 28 and 29 intersects the Missouri river; thence west to guide meridian; thence north to old state boundary line to the Missouri; thence up main channel to line between Sections 33 and 34, Township 29, Range 8; thence south to the southwest corner of Section 22, Township 28, Range 8; thence east to the Missouri; thence up main channel to place of commencement.

Covington Precinct.—Beginning at the northeast corner of Dakota precinct; thence up main channel of river to old state boundary line, in middle of Crystal lake; thence along said line to guide meridian; thence south to line between Townships 28 and 29; thence east to place of commencement.

Omadi Precinct.—Beginning at the southwest

corner of Dakota precinct; thence west to the northwest corner of Section 27, Township 28, Range 8; thence south to the northwest corner of Section 10, Township 27, Range 8; thence west to northwest corner of Section 8; thence south to northwest corner of Section 17; thence west to northwest corner of Section 15, Township 27, Range 7; thence south to southwest corner of Section 15; thence south to the Winnebago reserve; thence east to Missouri river; thence up main channel to place of commencement.

St. Johns Precinct.—Beginning at the northwest corner of Dakota precinct; thence up main channel of the Missouri to middle line of Section 9, Township 29, Range 7; thence south to line between Townships 28 and 29; thence west to northwest corner of Section 5, Township 28, Range 7; thence south to southwest corner of Section 5; thence east to the southeast corner of Section 4, Township 28, Range 8; thence north to place of commencement.

Summit Precinct.—Beginning at the northwest corner of St. Johns precinct; thence up main channel of the Missouri to line between Townships 29 and 30; thence west to northwest corner of county; thence south to southwest corner of Section 34, Township 29, Range 6; thence east to middle line of Section 33, Township 29, Range 7; thence north to place of commencement.

Hubbard Precinct.—Beginning at the northeast corner of Section 9, Township 28, Range 8; thence west to northwest corner of Section 8, Township 28, Range 7; thence south to southwest corner of Section 32; thence east to southeast corner of said section; thence south to southwest corner of Section 9, Township 27, Range 7; thence east to southeast corner of Section 12; thence north to northeast corner of said section; thence east to the southeast corner of Section 4, Township 27, Range 8; thence north to place of commencement.

Pigeon Creek Precinct.—Beginning at the northeast corner of Section 6, Township 28, Range 7; thence west to county line; thence south to southwest corner of Section 34, Township 28, Range 6; thence east to southeast corner of Section 31, Township 28, Range 7; thence north to place of commencement.

Emerson Precinct.—Beginning at the northeast corner of Section 5, Township 27, Range 7; thence west to county line; thence south to Winnebago reserve; thence east to line between Sections 34 and 35, Township 27, Range 7; thence north to northeast corner of Section 22; thence west to northwest corner of said section; thence north to northeast corner of Section 16; thence west to the northwest corner of said section; thence north to place of commencement.

November 18, 1891, the Board of Supervisors changed precincts as follows:

Dakota precinct is enlarged as follows: To take in all of Sections 25, 26, 27, in Township 28, Range 8, east, and Sections 29 and 30, in Township 28, Range 9, east.

Covington precinct to be enlarged as follows: To take in all land north of the 7th standard parallel, and bounded as follows: Commencing at the southeast corner of Section 36, Township 29, Range 8, east; thence west to the southwest corner of Section 34; thence north to the Missouri river; thence following the Missouri river to the southeast corner of Section 34, Township 29, Range 9, east; thence west to place of commencement.

At that time the supervisors numbered the precincts as follows: Covington, No. 1; St. Johns, No. 2; Summit, No. 3; Dakota, No. 4; Hubbard, No. 5; Pigeon Creek, No. 6; Omadi, No. 7; Emerson, No. 8.



## CHAPTER XVI.

---

PUBLIC CEMETERIES—PUBLIC LIBRARIES—HOLIDAYS  
“BOTTOM DISEASE”—LOST STEAMER NUGGET—BASE  
BALL—CAMP MEETINGS—BERGER POOR FARM—SOL-  
DIERS’ RELIEF COMMISSION—BRASS BANDS.

---

### PUBLIC CEMETERIES.

The first cemetery in the county was the old Omadi cemetery, situated on a sand ridge south of A. H. Baker’s farm and east of where Gustave Berger lives, in Section 30. Henrietta Hirsch, a daughter of Mrs. Henry Ream was the first person buried here.

St. John’s cemetery is situated two miles north of Jackson, on the east line of Section 23, Township 29, Range 7.

Dakota City cemetery is situated within the corporate limits of that town, on its northern boundary. The first to be buried here were Mrs. Charles Reom and child, L. G. Packard and a child of Geo. A. Hinsdale, in 1857. The cemetery at present is enclosed with a good substantial fence, and otherwise in first class condition.

The Taylor cemetery is situated in the northeast quarter of the northwest quarter of Sec. 34, Township 28, Range 8, near Wm. Taylor’s house, eight miles southwest of Dakota City, on the high bluffs, containing three acres, and deeded to the Salem Evangelical Lutheran church by William Taylor. The first

buried there was a child of William Gribble, in the winter of 1856.

The Omaha Creek Valley cemetery, formerly known as the Potter cemetery, is situated near the northwest corner of Section 25, Township 27, Range 8, two miles south of Homer.

Grove cemetery is located in the southeast corner of the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 14, Township 27, Range 7, on Fiddler's creek. The following officers were elected by the association, May 10, 1893, for a period of two years: H. F. Shull, treasurer; C. M. Antrim, Robert Gurnsey, Geo. Sanford, John Welker and Fred Wilkins, trustees.

St. Mary's cemetery lies less than a mile to the northwest of Homer, and was established in 1889.

The Hubbard cemetery is situated on the high hills a short distance south of the town of Hubbard, and was deeded to the association by John Howard. The first person buried there was James Thornton, who died on his farm west of Hubbard.

Green Valley cemetery, or Johnson's cemetery as it was formerly called, is situated on Wigle creek near the Johnson school house.

#### PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

There are a number of private libraries in the county, but as yet there are no public libraries, although three attempts have been made in that direction, which have entirely failed. In 1878 L. M. Warner established the "Dakota County Library" in Omadi precinct, several hundred volumes being connected with the institution.

In 1880 another attempt was made at Dakota City. A meeting was called for the purpose of organizing a "Library Association," October 5, and Rev. H. Wilson elected president; M. M. Warner, vice president; Will S. Jay, secretary, and Mrs. M. O. Ayres, treasurer.

Rev. J. Zimmerman endeavored to create a public library at Dakota City in 1884, but all that remains of it at present is a few books at Dr. Stinson's store.

There was also a "Circulating Library" partially established at Dakota City in 1888, but it is not in the nature of a permanent institution.

#### HOLIDAYS.

Fourth of July.—The first attempt at celebrating our nation's birthday was July 4, 1855, when a party of men came across the river from Sergeants Bluff and planted the stars and stripes upon the subsequent site of old Omadi, little apprehending that in less than six years from that date several of their number would be marshaling in defense of that same noble flag.

The first regular Fourth of July celebration in Dakota county was held in 1857, at Logan, in the old house that Col. Baird afterwards moved to his farm for a residence. J. F. Warner read the Declaration of Independence, and William G. Crawford delivered an oration that fired the hearts of the pioneers with patriotism and devotion to their country, as was demonstrated when the great war cloud burst upon the land. A grand ball was held in the evening.

In 1873, the Patrons of Husbandry organized several "Granges" in Dakota county, and that year held a great celebration at Baird's grove, at which time they wore their sashes and uniforms. Speeches were made by J. F. Warner, D. C. Dibble, J. W. Davis and John Naffziger. Other enthusiastic celebrations have from year to year taken place at Dillon's grove, in Jackson; Ashford's grove, Baird's grove, Shulls' grove and Hager's grove, and Clinton park—the two latter situated near Dakota City.

Memorial Day.—Which occurs on the 30th of May of each year, has been duly observed in Dakota county since the holiday was established. The graves of our dead heroes are annually strewn with the choicest flow-

ers, as a fitting tribute in commemoration of their heroic services in our country's darkest hour. One of the most successful observances of this day was at the Dakota City Cemetery, May 30, 1884, conducted by the Crittenden Grand Army Post, with Rev. Carter chaplain; Col. J. F. Warner, commander; W. R. Kinkead, corporal, and Frank H. Ayres, adjutant. One thousand people witnessed the ceremonies, and Mrs. Kelly W. Frazer read a beautiful poem entitled "The Nation's Dead," of which the following is the first verse:

Four hundred thousand men—  
 The brave, the good, the true—  
 In tangled wood, in mountain glen,  
 On battle plain, in prison pen,  
 Lie dead for me and you!  
 Four hundred thousand of the brave  
 Have made our ransomed soil their grave  
 For me and you!  
 Good friend, for me and you!

The Following original poem, composed by Mrs. Lucy Bullock, was recited in a manner that would have done credit to an elocutionist by Nora Miller, a bright little 10-year-old girl, whose elocutionary power is marvelous:

#### DECORATION DAY.

Adown the sunny, dusty street  
 A little child was trudging on;  
 One dimpled hand a banner grasped,  
 The other filled with lilac bloom.

"Oh, why such haste with flag and bloom,  
 A crowd is coming little lass,  
 With banners waving, drums abeat—  
 Stay here with me and let them pass."

"Oh, no," she cried, "my flowers may fade;  
 I must be there before they come;  
 On papa's grave this flag I'll place,  
 And then I'll wait 'till they are done."

Oh, Soldier's child! thy tender heart  
 For father's sake the honor craves;

Assured that others bearing bloom  
Will decorate anew his grave.

Wave, flag of freedom!  
Well thy folds were borne along to victory's heights.  
By heroes brave whose graves to-day  
We decorate with stars and stripes.

The years have passed, that flag still waves,  
A symbol grand, since slaves are free;  
And Liberty enthroned yet guards  
O'er all the land from sea to sea.

For long ago in springtime fair,  
Beneath that flag they marched away:  
Undaunted hearts to fight for right  
They bore their part in freedom's fray.

Oh, Decoration Day so fair!  
With buds and blossoms for each tomb.  
Oh! day of days, thy sunshine bright  
Bathes every mound, dispels the gloom.

Anew we gather where they lie,  
Each soldier's grave is marked the same—  
One silent band where rank is naught,  
Their names are green in memory's chain.

Brave Colonel Warner—rest!  
That flag shall wave o'er all the boys who wore the  
blue;  
Till roll-call answered one by one  
They join with you the last review.

Arbor Day.—This is a day set aside for planting trees, originated by Hon. J. Sterling Morton, of Nebraska, in 1873, and afterward designated as a legal holiday by the Legislature, and the time fixed was April 22, of each year. The day has been generally observed in Dakota county, and has greatly encouraged tree planting. On Arbor Day in 1889 the Dakota City schools planted an evergreen tree in memory of their departed teacher, Julia O'Connor.

#### BOTTOM DISEASE.

In 1857 Alfred Elam lost a horse, which died of some strange disease, and from that time on the farmers

on the Missouri bottom lost many valuable horses, when the disease became generally known as the "Bottom Disease." The cause of this wholesale destruction of horses could not be ascertained, some attributing it to iron in the water, and various other theories were advanced. It was discovered that mules were not subject to the disease, and all the farmers procured these animals to work on their farms. After a lapse of more than thirty years of the ravage of this disease, Dr. G. W. Wilkinson discovered the true cause, which was from eating the "rattlebox," a plant which grows in the grass on the bottom, and bears a small pod containing the poisonous seeds which destroys the horses, when it is fed to them with the hay. The farmers are now keeping horses by feeding them straw fodder and hay which is cut before the rattlebox has matured.

#### LOST STEAMER NUGGET.

On January 1, 1871, Henry Ream and his sons, Charles and Marcellus, George Shiebley and Charley Martin discovered on a sandbar the wreck of the lost steamer, Nugget, which sank in the Missouri river about five years before, at a point two miles up the river from the mouth of Omaha creek. A company was formed and considerable property taken from the wreck, such as flour, meat, whisky, spades, shovels, and other tools. The "wrecking company" was composed of the following members: George T. Woods, Harlon Baird, Gideon Warner, Henry and M. M. Ream, John G. Ogden, Charley Martin, George Shiebley, George Bayha, Andrew Forbs, James Willis, Britton Willis and Charley Ream. Charley Martin had the misfortune to contract a severe spell of sickness from exposure to the cold while working at the boat, which resulted in his loss of hearing and speech.

#### BASE BALL.

The first base ball club in the county was organ-

ized at Dakota City July 16, 1870, by electing John G. Ogden president, J. P. Bayha vice president, J. A. Mikesell secretary, John Mitchell treasurer, William Adair umpire, M. O. Ayres, David Bales and P. F. O'Sullivan board of directors. For years this club was recognized as being one of the very best in northeastern Nebraska, Marcellus Ream acting as pitcher from its organization to the present time. Other clubs have since been organized at Homer, Jackson, Brushy Bend and South Sioux City, and many are the exciting games which have been played by these clubs.

#### CAMP MEETINGS.

Rev. S. P. Vandoozer, a Methodist minister, inaugurated the first camp meeting in the county, beginning at Col. Baird's place on September 7, 1870, and lasting about one week, conducted by Presiding Elder A. G. White, Rev. S. P. Vandoozer, Rev. J. A. Smith, Rev. Mr. Easterbrook, Rev. John Trineand and Rev. Moses Warner. The meetings were largely attended, and the ministers were much encouraged by the result.

The following year another enthusiastic camp meeting was held on Col. Warner's place, nine miles south of Dakota City, and continued two weeks, ending September 13, 1871. Great religious excitement prevailed, and on Sunday more than 1,000 people assembled "beneath the groves, God's first temples," and made the hills and woods resound with their songs of rejoicing. Many people brought a good supply of tents and household effects and lived on the meeting grounds. Restaurants and eating houses were also established.

#### BERGER POOR FARM.

For a number of years the project of establishing a poor farm for Dakota county was agitated, but nothing was done until Gotlieb Berger died in Sioux City,

Iowa, February 3, 1890, bequeathing to the county \$5,000 with which to provide for the poor.

On the 17th day of October, 1891, the county commissioners bought with this money, of J. P. Twohig, the north half of the northeast quarter of Section 25, Township 28, Range 8, for the sum of \$3,600, to be known as the "Berger Poor Farm." Dennis Armonr, Thomas C. Clapp and Thoms Sullivan, Jr, were appointed as trustees. W. T. Bartlett was appointed as overseer of county poor March 9, 1891.

March 15, 1892, W. P. Altemus and J. N. Peyson were appointed to draw up plans and specifications for a poor farm house, not to exceed \$1,400, and the contract was let April 8, to T. F. McGee, of Hubbard, for \$1,297.50, who accordingly erected the building.

#### SOLDIERS' RELIEF COMMISSION.

In 1889 the Nebraska State Legislature established a "soldiers' relief fund" for each county of the state for the benefit of indigent Union soldiers, sailors and marines, and indigent wives, widows, and minor children, not over fourteen years of age in the case of boys, and not over sixteen years of age in the case of girls, of such indigent or deceased Union soldiers, sailors or marines having a legal residence in said county. A "soldiers' relief commission," to manage the distribution of the funds was appointed by the county commissioners, consisting of S. R. Cowles, John Blessing and Henry Loomis, since which time others have served on the board as follows: W. R. Kinkead, April 6, 1891, to succeed Henry Loomis, who resigned; H. Sayre and Andrew Forbs, March 15, 1892. On January 24th, 1893, the present board or commission was reorganized by appointing Andrew Forbs for a period of three years; A. H. Baker, two years, and Harlon Baird one year.

The establishment of this relief fund is truly a noble act on the part of our state legislature, in recognition of the heroic services of brave Union soldiers



who rallied in defense of this nation in the darkest hours of its existence, and marched with dauntless courage to southern fields of war, snatched the flag of treason from its height and subdued a rebellious and arrogant people. The unflinching courage and heroic deeds of those daring men in their struggle for liberty and union will ever mark the standard of loyalty and be the gauge of patriotism until the government of the United States of America shall be no more.

## BRASS BANDS.

The Smith Band of years ago, which was the first ever organized in the county, consisted of Uncle Johnny Smith and three sons, Joseph, George and John, and Joseph and Herb Harris.

It was the 4th of July 1862, and they were to furnish the music for the celebration held that day in the cottonwood grove south of Dakota City. The "band wagon" with the pioneer musicians arrived at Dakota City bright and early, with the stars and stripes floating in the breeze above them. They joined the procession as it marched to the ground, but the man who held the large flag could not keep it steady against the strong wind that was blowing that day, and consequently the emblem of the brave and free was oft times trailed in the dust,—whereupon Isaac Monroe jumped up and declared that he could "by the help of the Almighty hold that flag and three fence rails!" and he did hold the flag pole with his powerful arms as firm and steady as though it had been bolted to the wagon.

The president of the day called out: "Music by the band!" and they struck up in fine shape. Geo. Smith led with the E clarinet, followed by John with the B clarinet, Uncle Johnny tuned in with the bass, Joseph Smith gripped the trombone, Herb and Joseph Harris chimed in with their horns, all bright as bright could be, and made those old woods ring to the anthem of the

free. Then everybody sang "Away down South in the Land of Dixie," ate a good dinner, for those distant days, and went home happy.

There was no other attempt at organizing a band for a number of years after this, and the Smith band held full sway in Dakota county's "musical world."

Bands have since been organized at Dakota City, Jackson, Homer, Emerson and South Sioux City. The Dakota City Cornet band consists of the following members: Mell A. Schmeid, leader and instructor, 1st B flat; C. P. Brannaman, solo B flat; D. W. Griffey, piccolo; Geo. W. McBeath, 2nd B flat; Wm. Leamer, 3rd B flat; Elmer Robinson, 1st alto; Geo. H. Haase, 1st tenor; R. E. Evans, baritone; Paul Pizey, B flat bass; Henry Niebuhr, E flat bass; S. A. Stinson, bass drum and cymbals; Chas. S. Hollman, snare drum.

The Homer Cornet band is made up as follows: John Ream solo B flat, Wm. Lamson E flat, Leon Ream E flat clarinet, Nelson Jones 1st B flat cornet, Walter Smith solo alto, John Harris 1st alto, Hans Anderson 2nd, Tim O'Connor 3rd, George Harris 1st tenor, Rasmus Fredrickson 2nd, Joseph Harris baritone, Alonzo McEntarffer tuba, Wm. Ream snare drum, J. R. Kelsey bass drum. Organized October, 1888.

The Homer Orchestra was organized in January, 1889, as follows: John Ream 1st violin, Hans Anderson 2nd violin, Carl Fredrickson flute, Chris Hansen clarinet, Rasmus Fredrickson bass.

Following are the parts taken by each member of the Emerson Cornet band: M. M. Engelen and Chas. Borowsky solo B flat cornet, C. W. McQuaid solo alto, T. Kuntz 1st alto, Z. M. Baird 2nd alto, Chris Larson 1st tenor, H. D. Engelen baritone, James Bannon tuba, J. H. Winters snare drum, John Bannon bass drum and cymbals.

# BIOGRAPHICAL.

---

## CHAPTER XVII.

---

### PIONEER SETTLERS OF 1855.

JESSE WIGLE, the sage of the pioneers, and first settler of Dakota county, journeying across the uninhabited lands of the west, halted one pleasant morning in June, 1855, upon the present site of South Sioux City. He beheld the high bluffs more than twenty miles away to the south and southwest, but no where over all this great scope of country were there any signs of civilization—it was one vast wilderness, where the songsters of the groves and the wild animals of the prairie and forest lived unmolested. He was looking for a location, and now he had found the land of his choice. Retracing his steps back over the wild prairies of north-western Iowa to get his family, he again landed upon the banks of the Missouri river in August, opposite where Dakota City now stands, and on the 17th crossed over to Nebraska. After looking over the country for two days he crossed the river to narrate to his friends glowing accounts of the rich and beautiful country he had seen. So strong was his enthusiasm he determined that henceforth his abode would be upon the soil of Dakota county, and on the 19th of August, 1855, crossed his family to Nebraska, which was the first white

family that settled in the county. He crossed on Dr. J. D. M. Crockwell's ferry boat. Along with him came Spencer Moore, Robert and William Pilgrim, and others. They camped the night of the 20th at the foot of the bluffs near where John Braunt now lives. Just fifty-one years before this, on the morning of August 20, 1804, Lewis and Clarke set sail from a point on the river near where Omadi used to stand, and camped in the evening on the Floyd. During that day Sergeant Floyd died, and was buried on the high bluffs southeast of Sioux City. The Jesse Wigle party next camped on the Col. Baird place, where they remained until march 17, 1856, when Mr. Wigle moved onto the tract of land where Homer is now located, and afterwards settled on a piece of land north of where Capt. O'Connor now lives. Next moved to Wigle Creek—so named in honor of himself—in 1863. Here he lived for many years and witnessed the transformation of a wild and almost uninhabited country into a rich and prosperous county, as we behold it to-day. In 1883 he moved to a tract of land east of Emerson, on the north boundary line of the Winnebago reservation, where he lived to the time of his death, April 13, 1893, leaving a wife and three children—Marion, Jason and Loretta. The other three children—Emma, Mary and Flora—are dead. Emma was the first child born in the county. Jesse Wigle was born January 29, 1825, at Frankfort, Ross county, Ohio. Went with his parents to Union county, Ohio, and from there to Jefferson county, Iowa, in 1847, where he was married to Nancy H. Burdett, August 9, 1849. Afterwards went to Eldora, Harden county, Iowa. Started westward in search of a home in 1855.

GEORGE T. WOODS, in company with a Frenchman and two Blackfeet Indians, rowed across the Missouri river to Nebraska in a skiff on the 1st day of July, 1855. He had come over to look at the country; went afoot to the Col. Baird bluffs, had wild turkey for din-

ner; thence southward to what is now known as the Tim Murphy place, and here on the afternoon of July 1, 1855, he drove down the first claim stake ever driven into Dakota county soil. There were no impressive ceremonies or eloquent "corner-stone" speeches on the occasion, although it will ever stand out as a very important step in the history of the county. On the 1st of September Chancey A. Horr and Moses Kreps crossed the river with him, and they began building a log cabin where Omadi was afterwards located. This is supposed to have been the first house erected in the county. They were getting ready to build a saw mill on Omaha creek. Mr. Woods foresaw the coming of future events; he reasoned that a human tide would soon roll across the fertile prairies of Nebraska, and a great quantity of lumber would be required to satisfy the demand. While they were at work a band of Indians came along and took all of their provisions and everything else they could get their hands on, including their boat, "and," says Mr. Woods, "they came very nearly taking our scalps." They were now left without a monthful of provisions and without any means of reaching the Iowa shore. They found a dead hawk, which was all they had to eat for three days, when a Frenchman happened to come along with a boat and took them across the river. But this little drawback did not keep them from returning to Nebraska and completing the saw mill, which was put into operation on the 1st of April, 1856. Sold lumber at \$30 per 1,000 feet. The first lumber sawed by this mill and sold to the settlers was used to build Gideon Warner's old house. Began running a steam saw mill in Omadi November, 1856; was also engaged in the butchering business in the fall of 1856, killing as high as four beeves in one day, on certain occasions, to feed the hungry travelers who were pouring into the country. In the meantime, he had abandoned the Tim Murphy claim and had taken what is now known as the old

Charles Bliven place, as the latter was much nearer to where he was at work in the saw mill. February 27, 1857, he started for Colorado, came back the next fall. Was married to Catherine Ream, sister of Henry Ream, September 23, 1860, in Omadi, by Elder Smith. Moved on the D. Y. Hileman place in 1861, having previously purchased the same of George Fangley. Enlisted in Company I, Second Nebraska Cavalry, October, 1862; mustered out November 19, 1863. Engaged in farming until 1864, when he commenced building the Oak's mill, situated one and one-half miles north of Homer. He has from time to time been engaged in brick burning—made the brick used to build the court house, the industrial school building at the Winnebago agency, and many other buildings in the county. Has since been engaged in farming, general merchandising, etc. Was first president of the old settlers' association. Has never lost his residence in Dakota county since his first settlement here. To Mr. and Mrs. Woods there were born four children—Ida, Fannie, Robert; one son died.

George T. Woods was born February 23, 1831, in Chautauqua county, New York. March 9, 1854, went to McHenry county, Illinois; remained there the following summer and then went to Delaware county, Iowa, and engaged in wagon making. Came to Woodbury county, Iowa, May 3, 1855.

HENRY REAM, as has been before stated, crossed the Missouri river to Dakota county on the 15th day of May, 1855. Before him stretched one vast wilderness where the tread of civilization was yet unknown. He made his way afoot to the high bluffs where Col. Baird afterwards located. The grass and weeds were more than ten feet high, and it was, indeed, a weary journey. But long before he again reached the Iowa shore, the marvelous richness and fertility of the soil had been fully determined by him. To himself he kept repeating over and over again: "Upon this fair

land I will settle, and it shall ever more be my home." This was more than thirty-eight years ago, and Henry Ream is still living up to his promise, on his farm adjoining Homer on the east.

On the 1st day of May, 1856, he moved his family from Sergeant Bluffs to old Omadi, and lived in a tent while he was constructing a residence. He opened up the first hotel, and was the first postmaster. Settled on the farm where he now resides in 1864, but his wife soon afterwards died and he moved to Dakota City, where he took charge of the Bates House. Was married a second time, to Mrs. Almeda Hirsch, widow of Abraham Hirsch. Mrs. Hirsch was one of first pioneer women to reach Dakota county, and the second child that died in the county was an infant daughter of hers. She had two children by her first husband—Frank and Luella. Mr. Ream has five children by his first wife—Marcellus M., Charles, John, Mrs. Mary R. McBeath and Mrs. Fannie Easton. By their second marriage they have four children—Nina M., Mabel, Leon and William. Moved back to their farm in 1871.

Henry Ream was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, in 1822, and came west in 1853.

A. H. BAKER came strolling along through the west and crossed over the river to Dakota county August 23, 1855. He was "young and full of vim," and went to work building a saw mill on Omaha creek, near the town of Omadi. Besides himself there were interested in this mill, Jacob Hallock, Geo. T. Woods and Chauncey A. Horr. It was one of the finest mill sites ever seen in this part of the country. Omaha Creek at that time made a square angle about a mile south of where is now located the Gideon Warner farm, and turning southward until it reached the bluffs, thence east to the river below Blyburg. But during the flood in the spring of 1857, when a great volume of water broke over the river bank above old St. Johns, and rushing down along the bluffs past Col. H. Baird's

place into Omaha Creek, so great was the pressure of this vast amount of water that it cut a channel straight through to the river. It was in the summer of 1855 when he, in company with George T. Woods, William Cheney and others, crossed the Missouri river and went on a claim-hunting expedition. They crossed over at Omadi, went south to the bluffs through high grass, jungles, mud, water, creeks and the wildest looking country ever seen by mortal eyes in the west. Went eastward along the bluffs to Blyburg, struck across the hills to Squaw Creek, where Samuel Rymell lives, then to where Homer now stands and on up to Col. Baird's place. Here they crossed and re-crossed the creek. Every time they came to a bend in the stream they supposed it was another creek and would plunge in and swim across. They thought they had never before seen such a country for creeks. It was night when they reached their boats at Omadi, and a more weary, hungry and foot-sore crowd had never before or since been seen in Dakota county. To show the reader what a trip they made that day we will state that the same journey can hardly be made to-day by the strongest person, when he would have the advantage of good roads. The winter of 1855 was extremely cold, the mercury never getting above the freezing point from the 23d of December until spring, and the snow was eighteen inches deep most of the winter, never drifting in the least. These sturdy pioneers worked away at the saw mill, and by spring had it ready to go to sawing lumber. They sold the mill and bought a steam saw mill in the town of Omadi. Here Mr. Baker worked about seven years. Was elected county commissioner at the first election held in Dakota county, in November, 1855. In the summer of 1858, while he was commissioner, the question of submitting a proposition to the vote of the people in regard to changing the county seat from Dakota City, which had been located there by an act of the legislature passed January



23, 1856, to some other point, came up before the board for action. The affirmative was represented by John Taff, negative by Wm. Lockwood. Taff opening the discussion. He wanted the county seat moved to Omadi. Loud was his voice, and defiantly did he "saw the air" with his long arms. Lockwood replied with a still more fiery speech, and it looked at one time as if there would be a mortal combat between the two men. Taff, who was afterwards called to congress from this state to appear before the nation's wise debaters, won his point, and the commissioners allowed the people to vote on the proposition August 2 of that year. Dakota City came out victorious. Mr. Baker was afterwards elected probate judge for Dakota county. But let us tell you what he had done in the meantime. He was not contented with three partners in the milling business; another partner seemed essential in the running of that mill. Now, Jacob Hallock had a sister, Miss Rose, who promised to be Mr. Baker's partner to the end of life, and accordingly on the 20th of September, 1857, they were married, and have three daughters—Mrs. William Eckhart, Mollie and Nellie.

In 1863 he removed to DeCATUR, worked at the mason trade about two years, then returned to Dakota City; ran a saw mill, which stood in the southwestern part of the town, two years, then removed to the Winnebago agency, ran the saw mill there about two years, then returned to Dakota City, and resided there until 1884, when he was appointed miller and sawyer at the Winnebago agency under Agent Wilkinson. He has also been member of the Nebraska legislature and held various other offices. Was one of the partners who built the Emmitt mill at Jackson.

Mr. Baker was born in Chautauqua county, New York, in 1834, afterwards came to McHenry county, Illinois. In the fall of 1854 he removed to Delaware county, Iowa. Landed on Nebraska's fertile soil Aug. 23, 1855, which has ever since been his home. By his

square and straightforward dealings with his fellowmen he has won the respect and esteem of all who know him.

ROBERT PILGRIM crossed the Missouri river at Sergeant Bluffs with his father, William Pilgrim, Jesse Wigle and others, on the 19th day of August, 1855. They camped on the west bank of the river, and the next day, August 20, proceeded to the Col. Baird bluffs, where they camped about a week, and then moved their tents down to where John Braunt now lives. Took a claim in September two miles east of Homer, the old Col. Warner place, and built a log cabin by the spring near the Spring Grove school house, in district No. 14. Lived here during the winter of 1855-'56, little dreaming that in future years a school house would be reared upon the site of his lonely winter quarters. Was married in 1858 to Mereb Braunt, daughter of Jeremian Braunt, who then lived on the old Josiah Davis place. He went to Colorado, and on his return moved to the Lewis Blessing place. Took a claim, now owned by Barney Gribble, on Fiddler's creek—so named from the fact that the people who lived on the creek, were all fiddlers.

Robert Pilgrim was born February 15, 1836, in Langeville, Indiana. He went to Illinois with his parents about 1842, and then to Iowa in 1844, where he lived until 1855, when he started for Nebraska. Has five sons and three daughters—Jeremiah, William H., Horatio, John R. and Ira; Mrs. R. M. Snyder, Mrs. Rosa Antrim and Melissa.

LEONARD BATES, in company with ex-Governor Wm. H. James, crossed the Missouri river at Sergeant Bluffs in a canoe to Nebraska in the fall of 1853, but finding nothing but brush and wild jungles they returned to the Iowa shore with the opinion that Nebraska was one vast brush patch. He again crossed the river in the fall of 1855 and wended his way westward until

he came to the beautiful prairies of Dakota county. Took a claim which is now owned by John Blessing and Eph Hunt. Built a log house in Logan in the summer of 1856, and the following winter sold the house and also his claim. Went to Sergeant Bluffs and remained one year, when he returned to Nebraska and took a claim in the winter of '56 and '57, where he now lives, three miles west of Dakota City. This claim was adjoining Logan on the west. Went to Colorado in 1859. About this time he came to the conclusion that he would do something that would break him of moving around so often, and accordingly was married to Miss May Weaver, February 27, 1860, in Dakota City, by Wm. Denton, a United Brethren minister. They immediately started on their wedding tour to his claim. Here he has lived to see, as it were, a vision pass before his eyes. The wild prairies disappear and behold the land teeming with wealth and prosperity. The town of Logan rises, falls and decays until to-day there is no trace of a town there. Has five children living and one dead. Has been elected county surveyor four times on the Republican ticket, and was chosen as vice president of the Pioneers and Old Settlers Association at their annual re-union, August 14, 1886, and elected as president at their meeting September 1, 1888.

Leonard Bates was born April 5, 1833, in Winsor county, Vermont. Left there with his parents when three years old for Indiana. Went to Linn county, Iowa, in 1847, and was engaged in farming. Was educated in the public schools. Started west July 18, 1852, and landed in Woodbury county, Iowa, August 8, 1852. Was employed by the government to survey the township lines between the Big and Little Sioux rivers. One day while they were out surveying they were overtaken by a great prairie fire, such as no man will ever see again in this section of country, and one man was burned to death and others badly injured, but Mr.

Bates, like the three men we read about in the Bible, came out of the fire unharmed. Took a claim where Sergeant Bluffs now stands. Thus closes the history of another "sturdy pioneer."

COL. HARLON BAIRD, on the 27th day of September, 1855, crossed the Missouri river to Dakota county and proceeded to the bluffs, where he selected the farm on which he has lived to the present time, about eight miles southeast of Dakota City. So much has already been said in regard to Col. Baird, in this book, that to give a full biography now of his life would only be a repetition:

His good and noble wife died June 5, 1888, leaving three children—Thomas C., Henry Clay and Emma, wife of Benjamin Bridenbough.

When the war broke out he, with Maj. McBeath, Mat Patrick and Billy Curl, were among the first in Nebraska to offer their services for the country's good. They enlisted in August, 1861, in the Nebraska cavalry, a batallion raised in Omaha. This was afterwards consolidated with troops from Iowa, Minnesota and Missouri and an independent regiment formed and assigned under the state of Iowa, and by special order was made the Fifth Iowa Cavalry. It was more widely known as "Curtis Horse" cavalry. They were known throughout the war as one of the pluckiest and hardest fighting regiments on the ground. He mustered in as a private, was selected as a captain by his company, and by promotion soon received the honor of colonel. He to-day suffers from wounds received while fighting for his country. He was discharged from the service July 27, 1865. When Nebraska was first admitted as a state Col. Baird was wisely selected by the people of Dakota county to represent them in the legislature, and he did much work in helping to frame and adopt the constitution. It was at this session that the great fight was for the removal of the state capital, Columbus and Lincoln being the two leading points. After it

was found that Lincoln had a majority of the votes all those who had voted for Columbus had changed their votes to Lincoln but the colonel, and if the records are correct, his vote alone will be found standing there in favor of Columbus. He believed Columbus to be the proper place for the state capital, and he intended to stand by his belief. He has always been an unswerving Republican.

CHARLES ROULEAUX was an Indian trader in Dakota county in 1855. Took a claim, which was subsequently the town site of Omadi; afterwards laid out the town of Rulo in the southern part of the state, where he died.

JUDGE THOMAS L. GRIFFEY was standing on the east bank of the Missouri river, some three miles below where Sioux City is now located, in the fall of 1851, and saw several deer come down to the water on the opposite side to drink. He was just as fond of hunting then as he was all his life, and forthwith he proceeded to cross the river on a hunting expedition, which was the first time he had ever touched the soil of Dakota county. "At this time," said Mr. Griffey, "there was the most dense timber and the largest trees between where Dakota City and Covington now stand that I ever saw in my life." T. L. Griffey was born June 28, 1827, in Alexandria, Campbell county, Kentucky; went to Kaneshville, now Council Bluffs, in March, 1849; was on his way to Colorado, but was taken sick and postponed the trip indefinitely; first stepped upon the soil of Nebraska territory in 1850; started up the Missouri river from Council Bluffs in the fall of 1851 with a load of groceries to trade to the Indians for furs; established a trading post where Woodbury is now located; was married August 7, 1853, to Mary I. Brown, daughter of Rev. Samuel Brown, a Methodist minister, who lived near Council Bluffs. In the fall of 1853 was employed by United States Indian

Agent Hepner to escort a delegation of Omaha Indians of whom the Fontenelle boys were leaders, up the river to look at a tract of land above where Ponca was afterwards located, and if they chose to do so the government gave them the right to select land there in lieu of the reservation on which they are now living. They concluded they would select the latter for their home. The first night the party camped on what was afterwards to be known as the Col. Baird farm. When they awoke the next morning they found a bee tree directly above their tents, from which over fifty pounds of honey was obtained. After the party had returned from up the river they proceeded to the mouth of Wood creek, where the town of Decatur was afterwards built, and began selecting a tract of land to contain about 300,000 acres, which is now called the Omaha reservation. Mr. Griffey drove down the initial stake about a hundred yards from the bank of the river, immediately north of the forty-second parallel of north latitude. They then surveyed about twenty-four miles due west, eighteen miles north, and thence east to the Missouri river below Blyburg. In 1854 helped to frame the territorial government of Nebraska, named all the northern counties, including Dakota county, which at that time was spelled Dacotah. He organized Woodbury county, appointed a full set of county officers and located the county seat near the grave of Sergeant Floyd, below Sioux City, and named the town Sergeant Bluffs, which was afterwards moved to a point opposite Dakota City and called Sergeant Bluffs. In 1856 took a claim within the present limit of Sioux City, which to this day is known as the Griffey addition; sold his entire interest in the land which had been in litigation for many years by the Iowa Falls and Sioux City railroad company to S. T. Davis, of Sioux City, for more than \$25,000. Was admitted to the bar in Sioux City in 1856, and went into the law and real estate business. Located in Covington in 1857 and moved his family

there in the spring of 1858. In the spring of 1859 went to Pike's Peak and returned in the fall. His family had the ague, so he concluded to get up on higher ground and moved to Cedar county in 1860. Moved to Dakota City in 1861; was deputy county clerk in 1862 under Dr. G. B. Graff. In 1862 he enlisted in Company I, Second Nebraska Cavalry, under command of Gov. Robert W. Furnas. Marched up the river to Ft. Sully and fought in the battle of White Stone Hill against the Indian warriors. Was orderly sergeant, and was mustered out November, 1863. Served in territorial council from 1864 to 1866; was elected on the Democratic ticket in a strong Republican district against Hon. Ex-Governor William H. James, and was appointed on the committee on schools, where he did much hard work to shape and mold the school laws for Nebraska. Was county attorney for seven years. In 1875 was elected judge of the Sixth judicial district of Nebraska on the Democratic ticket, against Hon. E. K. Valentine, Republican. Served on the bench more than a year, when he was counted out by a Republican legislature which decided that Valentine had been elected by 2 and 21-100 votes. On the 26th day of May, 1882, was stricken with apoplexy, which rendered his left side useless. Up to this time he was enjoying one of the largest law practices ever acquired by any one man in the county before or since. His wife died in October, 1885, leaving four children, of which three are dead. Was for years one of the heaviest tax payers of the county, and ever took a deep interest in the agricultural advancement of Dakota county. Was the first president of the Dakota County Farmers' Institute, organized in 1886. In 1885 moved on his farm a short distance northeast of Dakota City, built a substantial residence, good barn and other comfortable out buildings for stock. It is a strange coincidence that he settled near the spot where in the fall of 1851 he crossed the river to Dakota county, long be-

fore there was a solitary white man there; when there was no Sioux City and the county was wild and in its primeval state. How marvelous it must seem to a man to have seen this country in its uninhabited condition and then look upon it in its present, wonderful, prosperity. He died at his home in Sioux City, Iowa, January 1, 1892.

JOHN B. ARTEAUX, in company with Charles Rouleaux, crossed the Missouri river in a canoe to where Omadi was afterwards founded, and selected his claim September 5, 1855, which is situated west of the Gideon Warner place on Omaha creek. He visited Dakota county prior to this, June 6, 1851, while employed by the American Fur company, and in 1853, when he camped on the subsequent town site of Omadi. He lived in Dakota county until 1884, when he moved to Sioux City, Iowa, where he has since resided.

B. M. PIZY was born in England, and visited what is to-day Dakota county in April, 1850. He was Sioux City's pioneer stage driver. Afterwards settled in Dakota City, where he now resides. Was married to Miss Mary Pinkerton, a pioneer school teacher of the county, in September, 1864. Has two sons--Alfred and Paulding.

MOSES KEERS came to Dakota county in the fall of 1855. Took a claim in Omadi precinct, now owned by David Waterman. He is now living in Dakota City.

HORACE DUTTON rode on a horse across the uninhabited lands of Iowa in July, 1855. There were no roads, and he lost his way and for two days did not see a human being. Finally he reached Woodbury, Iowa, where he remained until December 6, 1855, when he crossed over the river to Dakota county and took a claim where John Joyce now lives. Spent that winter in the Covington timber hauling wood to Sioux City. Enlisted in Company D, Fifth Iowa Cavalry, in November, 1861 and served four years. Married to



Sarah Saulsberry in 1867 and settled on a farm five miles west of Dakota City, where he resides at present. They have two daughters—Maud and Ruth.

SQUIRE DUTTON came to Dakota county with his brother, Horace, December 6, 1855. Settled in Logan. Died at his home in Pagosa Springs, Colo., December, 1885, leaving a widow and two sons.

JOHN J. TRECZ was born in Ireland in 1827. Emigrated to America with his parents in 1833, and located in Lancaster, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania; in 1854, with the family moved to Dubuque, Iowa; in the summer of 1855, in company with his brother, Father Treecz, who was then looking for a location to establish a colony, drove across the state of Iowa, locating in what is now called Old St. Johns. In 1862 was married to Miss Elizabeth McLaughlin, and moved to Huntsville, Alabama, returning to Dakota county in 1870. In 1881 they moved to Wayne, Nebraska, where they now reside. They have five children—Francis S., Augustus J., Raymond J., Mrs. Minnie Frazier and Mrs. Annie Kohl. He was one of the first commissioners of Dakota county, being re-elected October 11, 1859.

JOHN AND WILLIAM BAY came to Dakota county, in 1855, and started a general store in Omadi. John afterwards went to Washington Territory and William went to Illinois.

EDWARD C. JONES was born in 1832 in West Meath county, Ireland, and came with his parents to America in 1856. Came to Dakota county in 1855, returned to Iowa and, in company with Treecz's colony, again reached this county June 1, 1856. Enlisted in the war for the Union, and served two years. Was also member of the territorial legislature in 1857 and 1858. Died at Neblette Landing, Boliver county, Miss., April 13, 1889.

GUSTAVE PECAUT was born in Switzerland in 1826. Came to America and crossed the Missouri river where

Sioux City was afterwards built, in 1852, selecting a claim where Covington is now located. In 1854 built the first log cabin in the county. In those days deer were very plentiful in the large timber of that vicinity, and he killed many of them. Was married to Miss Christiana Held February 10, 1859, near Jackson. Have three sons and one daughter. Moved to Sioux City, Iowa, in 1874, where he has a good, comfortable home on the very soil which years ago he beheld in its wild, primeval state, covered with rank prairie grass.

MARCELLUS M. REAM was born April 14, 1848. Came with his parents to Sergeant Bluffs, Iowa, in the summer of 1855, and the 10th of October crossed over the Missouri river to Dakota county, being the first white boy to cross the river. His parents moved to Omadi in the spring of 1856, and he attended the first school ever taught in the county, by Miss Putnam. Afterwards went to school to G. W. Wilkinson. Was married to Miss Jennie Broyhill May 8, 1871, in Dakota City, where he has resided to the present time. Was clerk in the Land Office and deputy county clerk for Henry Stott. Have one child, a daughter—Edna. Postoffice address, Dakota City.

JACOB H. HALLOCK was born October 11, 1833, in Bath, Steuben county, New York. Arrived at Sergeant Bluffs, Iowa, about the 1st of May, 1855, and about the 1st of July, in company with George T. Woods and others crossed the Missouri river at a point above where Dakota City was afterwards located. Went up to the bluffs at a point which was later named St. Johns, then to where Ponca is now built, and then down to where Col. Baird subsequently settled. Helped to build one of the first log cabins erected in the county, and also helped to build the first saw mill, in the winter of 1855-56, in Omadi. Was elected first county clerk in 1856, while absent in New York to get the girl he left behind him—Miss Mary O. Nash—

whom he married at Cuba, New York, November 10, 1856. In 1862, assisted in organizing Company 1, Second Nebraska Cavalry, and was second lieutenant of that company, mustered out in December 1863, and moved to Cuba, New York, where he still resides.

## SETTLERS OF 1856.

WM. C. McBEATH, journeying into the wild west, crossed over the Missouri river in the spring of 1856 and branded Nebraska as his state, Dakota as his county and Omadi for his home. Here he was engaged in the mercantile business for nearly three years. He was a kind and generous hearted man, and the suffering caused by the severe winters of 1856 and 1857 offered an opportunity for testing these predominating traits of character. "Times were hard," the pioneers were on the eve of starvation and the future prospect for Dakota county was decidedly gloomy. But this generous hearted merchant of Omadi was equal to the emergency. He sent word to all the needy pioneers that they could have flour or anything else he had in his store, and pay for it when they got able to do so. Although thirty years of wonderful changes have passed away, those pioneers, now grown old, with whitened locks, still revere and hold in sacred remembrance the honored name of Wm. C. McBeath. When the war broke out he enlisted in Company D, Fifth Iowa Cavalry, promoted to second lieutenant in 1862, afterwards first lieutenant. In August, 1863, was promoted to captain on account of the death of Capt. Wm. Curl. In June, 1865, for gallant and efficient service as a soldier, he was promoted to major, which position he held when he was mustered out, September, 1865. Remained south about three years, then returned to Dakota county. Soon after was married to Mary Ream, eldest daughter of Henry Ream. The grateful people remembering his favors to them, felt that a friend in need was a friend indeed—that they owed

him something, and proceeded to elect him county clerk twelve years in succession, beginning January 1, 1870, and ending January 1, 1882. Under Dr. G. W. Wilkinson's administration as agent for the Winnebago and Omaha Indians, he was appointed to the position of clerk at the Winnebago agency; afterwards appointed superintendent of the industrial school at the Omaha agency. After this his health began to fail, and he took a trip to Rosebud agency, in the hope of regaining his strength. He was born in Wayne county, Ky., November 15, 1833. Died at his residence in Dakota City, Nebraska, March 30, 1886. Mrs. Mary R. McBeath and two children—George and Mrs. Gertie Best—survive him, and reside in Dakota City.

THOMAS ASHFORD made his first footprints upon Nebraska soil on the morning of March 19, 1855, and since that time his vigilant "footprints" have ever borne a conspicuous part in the general history of Dakota county. In 1858 he burned a kiln of brick for William Ashburn, who was intending to build a large hotel in Omadi and "was putting on lots of style," says Mr. Ashford, "just like many other people who have no money." And sure enough, he didn't have any money except what he swindled the people out of. He "skipped out," and thus left Mr. Ashford with a lot of brick on his hands, some of which he sold to the settlers. Went to Colorado in 1859 and remained there nearly two years, engaged in mining. Came back to Dakota county in November, 1860, to look after his claim, which he had taken previous to his trip to Colorado. This claim is the one where he lives at the present time, located a mile east of Homer. He now found use for the brick that he still owned in Omadi, and built a substantial dwelling on his claim with them. It was now more than six years since he had come to Nebraska, and he saw that if he ever expected to accomplish much in the world he must immediately "settle down to business," and in order to do this he

must have some one to help him out with it. Maggie Duggan, sister of Hon. Daniel Duggan, of Jackson, was also studying the same proposition, and somehow or another—the world will probably never know how it did happen—but history tells us that they were married in the Catholic church at Jackson, Nebraska, April 1, 1861. They “settled down” on his claim, where they have since resided to the present time—lived to see the country all around them settled up, and none but those who saw it in those days can imagine the great contrast between the landscape then and the civilized condition in which we behold it to-day. Mr. Ashford's life has been a busy one, both on the farm and in public enterprise, including politics. He has a first-class farm, a pleasant home, and many warm friends. A person is naturally led to admire the energy and enterprise that spurs a man on from comparative obscurity to wealth and a higher estimation among his fellowmen. The record of such lives should ever be prominently displayed before the people as guiding landmarks and lasting examples to many of the young men who are whiling away the springtime of their lives in idle shiftlessness. Thus, with this aim in view, we thought, per chance, some wayward traveler reading about those heroic veterans of early days, might “take heart again,” pick up his gripsack and pass on through this vale of tears with a lighter spirit toward the goal of honor and respectability. He was born April 10, 1828, in Wicklow county, Ireland. In 1849 he came across the ocean and landed at New Orleans, and after remaining there two months went to Cincinnati by steamboat. In the spring of 1850 went to Butler, Hamilton county, Ohio, and remained there two years. In 1853 went to Indiana; lived there until February, 1856, when he began preparations for that memorable journey to Nebraska, which was undoubtedly the luckiest move of his life. Has six children living—Thomas, John, George, Mary, Mrs. Dr. C. H. Maxwell and Julia.

WILLIAM NIXON bent his steps westward in 1856, landing upon Dakota county's fertile soil March 20, of that year, and since that time the fertility of her soil, added to his exhaustless energy, has yielded for him one of the most beautiful farms in northern Nebraska. He first located on the C. B. Bliven place, and afterwards took a claim a short distance south of where Homer now stands. Mr. Nixon bought five sacks of flour of W. C. McBeath, of Omaha, built a rude house, and otherwise prepared for that stormy winter of '56-'57. In the spring he went to Council Bluffs for supplies. The roads were almost impassable, many abandoning their loads until the roads were better. He made slow progress, averaging but five miles a day, and finally the roads got so muddy and he made such slow progress that he found it convenient to stop at the same house two nights in succession. There were but few houses between Dakota City and Council Bluffs. Here on his claim he has lived to the present time, and when an honest, upright man of push and energy settles down on a piece of land and sticks to it for more than thirty years, you may be sure that he will have something to show for it. He has had his battles to fight with mishaps and accidents, just the same as other mortals. But men are not alike. Some sink beneath the weight of their trials and troubles, others are seen above the foam where none but the brave and strong can float. Why is it that those who began the race for fortune more than a quarter of a century ago are now so widely scattered along the line? Life is a battle, and energy is the cannon. Perhaps those who are accustomed to seeing Mr. Nixon's luxurious home of to-day would like to have a pen picture of it as the pioneers knew the place in early times. He lived in a small log cabin, and sheds took the place of his large barn and other substantial buildings; stock of all kinds was rather slim around the premises; not a fruit tree was to be seen; no beautiful groves—all

was a barren prairie--and some of the good old veterans who lived on the bottom said he was foolish for going "so far out among the desolate hills" to live. But he went, all the same, and has lived there to witness the human tide that subsequently rolled across the wide Missouri valley, dotting the land with pleasant homes, until to-day he is in the midst of a thickly settled community. He was born August 13, 1818 in Wigtonshire, Scotland. Came across the ocean in 1852 on a schooner of which his brother Samuel was captain and part owner, who was afterwards drowned on the ocean in the time of a great hurricane. It was forty-two days from the time he started until he reached New York, after passing through some very severe storms. He went to Pittsburg, Pa., July 4, 1852, and worked there two years in a glass factory. In 1855 went to Grinnell, Iowa, and started with an ox team for Nebraska in 1856,

JOHN McQUILKIN walked across the Missouri river on the ice at Sergeant Bluffs March 20, 1856, in search of a place to settle down and fight the battle of life, and it is safe to presume that these stirring engagements were many and oft times severe, when we consider the numerous trials and obstacles that confronted those fearless pioneers who subdued the "western wilds" and made it possible for us to enjoy the bountiful blessings bestowed upon us to-day. Across the ice with him came Benjamin Chambers, William Nixon, Louis Blessing and James Dickey. They had gone about half way across when Louis Blessing broke through the ice and went down to his waist in the water. But pioneers generally accomplish their aim, and they found another crossing place and landed safely on Nebraska's soil. Mr. McQuilkin stopped in a shanty on the river bank that night, and went out to Col. Baird's place next day to look for a claim. Not finding anything out there that suited his taste, he located on the Mark Fair place of 120 acres, east of

Dakota City, broke ten acres and built a log cabin 14 by 16 feet. An early fall was setting in, and things generally indicated that the winter was going to be very severe. That winter he lived alone on the Chambers place, just east of Dakota City, and if you want to hear some big stories about that awful winter of '56 and '57, he can satisfy you on this particular point. He farmed the Chambers place in 1858, and the next year the John Wright place, about three miles east of Dakota City. In 1862 he farmed Samuel Gamble's place, now owned by Eston Rush, and situated due east of Dakota City. October 18, 1862, he enlisted in Company I, Second Nebraska Cavalry, and in the spring of 1863 marched up the Missouri river with the army, crossed at Ft. Randall and went on to Ft. Pierre. He fought in the battle of White Stone Hill, Dakota territory, and was mustered out November, 1863. January 13, 1864, he married Alice Rush, daughter of Eston Rush, and settled down on his claim, proved up on it, and lived to see the wild prairie of '56 thoroughly settled up with an honest, thrifty class of people. He sold his farm to Mark Fair in 1874 for \$3,500, and moved his family to Webster county, Nebraska. In the spring of 1884 he located on a piece of land four miles northwest of Emerson, built a barn and lived in that until he had completed a substantial dwelling house. He has a good orchard started and several acres of forest trees planted. He has six children. He was born June 8, 1827, in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, went to New Castle, Pa., in 1852, and in 1853 to Muscatine county, Iowa, by way of Louisville, Ky. Was engaged as painter and finishing furniture. He went to Grinnell, Iowa, in 1855, and the following spring joined a three-ox team expedition for Nebraska. This completes the history of another pioneer.

LOUIS BLESSING, on the 20th of March, 1856, while attempting to cross the Missouri river on the ice,



broke through and came very near being drowned, but he did not give up. He tried another place, and reached Dakota county in safety, which, since that eventful day, he has called his home. Located on a claim just west of Homer, where he resides at the present time. He was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, August 11, 1825, and was married to Catharine Riddle at Sioux City, Iowa, July 28, 1860. Has two sons and three daughters—George C. and William; Christiana E., Ella R. and Anna M.

BENJAMIN F. CHAMBERS was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., in May, 1832; was married to Nancy M. McCartney at Indiana, Pa., by Rev. David Blair, in August 1853; came west in the spring of 1855 and stopped at Grinnell, Iowa, where his wife died in August of that year. While there he heard many glowing accounts of the beautiful county of Dakota, in the territory of Nebraska, and started to see for himself if they were true, arriving here on the 20th day of March, 1856. He at once became convinced that Nebraska was good enough a country for him, and proceeded to build the first house ever erected in Dakota City. In the fall of that year returned to Pennsylvania, and was married to Sarah A. Hull in March, 1857, by Rev. C. A. Carson. Returned to Dakota county in April of same year. The story of the trials and hardships in the years that followed is fresh in the minds of the pioneers; of hard winters, storms and drouths; of encounters with the festive mosquitoes, and later on, the thrilling period of the grasshoppers, which caused suffering and devastation to the country. These destructive insects swarmed over the country in great clouds, obscuring the light of the sun to some extent, and flying into houses, wells, and everywhere, so that it was with the greatest difficulty that they were kept out of the victuals on the table. Served thirteen months in Company I, Second Nebraska Cavalry. In this connection, Mr. Chambers

says: "I lived on grasshopper soup for several years and occasionally had a mosquito sing. Paid \$5 for a mosquito bar and put it around my bed, but it was no go, the mosquitoes got inside and could not get out after they got full of blood." He also says that there were plenty of deer in the county in 1856, but the severe winter and deep snow of '56 and '57 destroyed most of them. Was three times elected sheriff of Dakota county; was deputy United States marshal four years; represented Dakota and Dixon counties in the legislature in 1874-'75; was register of the United States land office at Niobrara from May, 1876, until July, 1884. Has resided in Niobrara since 1876. Has had four sons and four daughters, two of whom are dead and three are married. Mr. Chambers took much interest in the general welfare of Dakota county in its pioneer days and helped to get it started on its prosperous career.

DR. M. PINKERTON, on the last day of March, 1856, crossed the Missouri river at Sioux City alone in an old skiff. Took a claim in Covington timber, built a log cabin and enjoyed the wildest looking scenery imaginable. Here he lived to experience the terrors of that fearful winter of '56 and '57, about which to this day the pioneers love to tell "long-winded" stories. The prairie chickens sought the woods for protection from the severe weather, and would light in the large trees around the cabin. Mr. Pinkerton and his comrade, Fitzpatrick, who was afterwards killed in Covington, had all the chicken that they could make use of. At different times has held the office of county treasurer, sheriff and justice of the peace. Was married to Martha Mershon February 20, 1861, in West Springfield, Erie county, Pa.; has two children. Moved to Dakota City in 1865, and was there proprietor of the "Pinkerton House," located in the south part of town. In 1873 moved to Glenwood, Iowa, and has lived there and at Tabor, Iowa, ever since.

WILLIAM HARVEY BOALS came to Dakota county April 20, 1856; was married to Floretta A. Beardshear in December, 1872. Has one adopted son. Lives on a farm five miles west of Dakota City. He well remembers when Dakota county was one vast wilderness, where the wild beasts roamed unmolested and the streams went gliding on unobstructed by the hand of man.

CHARLEY REAM came with his parents to Dakota county in the spring of 1856. Married to Sina McPherson. They have five sons and three daughters.

GEORGE L. BOALS, JR., came to Dakota county April 22, 1856, and the following winter the house in which he lived was entirely covered up with snow. Was married in 1874 to Hattie Plank. Has two sons and three daughters. He is a farmer, and lives six miles west of Dakota City.

JOACHIM OESTERLING stood upon the hills where Sioux City is now located on the 5th day of May, 1856, and viewed the wild and fertile prairies and timber lands of Dakota county, wondering what the future years had in store for himself and the surrounding country. There were a few houses along the river bank. He opened up the Des Moines House and operated it for three years. Bought a tract of land above Yankton on the Nebraska side of the Missouri river, on which he proceeded to found the town of Frankfort. Erected a large hotel and other buildings; a postoffice was established, and he was appointed postmaster, and just as he was about to make a fortune out of his new town the war came on and left him a poor man on a deserted town site. Moved to Niobrara in 1860 where he kept hotel and a store and served as postmaster three years. Came to Dakota City, arriving here in the spring of 1863. Here he worked at the furrier trade until 1868. While in Sioux City for a supply of raw furs in the winter of that year his resi-

dence, which stood near the Lutheran church, was burned to the ground, nothing being saved but a bureau. Was coroner of Dakota county two years. Built the Farmers' hotel, now the Eureka House, in 1870, where he acted as proprietor for seventeen years. In 1886 he sold the hotel and built a neat residence in Dakota City. Was just getting comfortably settled in his new home when he was stricken with paralysis, from which he suffered a great deal. His wife died on Thursday evening, March 15, 1888, at the age of 61 years, 2 months and 2 days. The funeral took place March 17, conducted by Rev. W. C. McCool, all the children living, except three, being present. He was born March 21, 1821, in Hesse Darmstadt, Germany; crossed the ocean and came to Columbus in 1846, then to Cincinnati, Ohio, the next year, where he was married to Miss Mary E. Guyer, at that place, August 5, 1848. To them were born ten children, of whom seven are living and three are dead. The next year he went to Indianapolis, Indiana, where he followed painting and glazing three years, when he moved to Terre Haute and then to Gosport. In 1854 he moved to Des Moines, Iowa, and in the spring, two years later, started on the crowning journey of his life over the wild, uninhabited prairies of western Iowa to the beautiful and fertile country of Nebraska, where in the years to come himself and family were to occupy an important place in the general history of Dakota county. Died at Seward, Nebraska, April 5, 1892.

JAMES STOTT was a native of England. Came to Massachusetts in 1852, then to Connecticut; soon after to Wisconsin. Four years later Mr. Stott came to Dakota county, Nebraska, and located on a pre-emption of 120 acres in the timber southeast of where Covington now stands. Here he engaged in farming on a small scale and also in the wood and shingle business. Was appointed deputy collector of internal revenue,

served about five years. In the spring of 1856 he was appointed by the commissioners as county assessor, and that fall was elected county clerk and held the office two terms; was appointed receiver of the government land office, which he held for nearly twelve years. Soon after his settlement in Nebraska his wife died. He was married to Mrs. C. Davis in 1868. His failing health compelled him to retire from all active business the last few years of his life. He died at his residence in Dakota City July 16, 1882. His second wife and two step-children—John Davis and Mrs. Tim Carrabine—are living in the county. Three of his own children are living—Mrs. Van Harden, Niobrara, Neb.; Mrs. Sumner Whittier and Mrs. David Neiswanger, Sioux City, Iowa. His son Henry died January 5, 1887.

THOMAS SMITH, at the helm of a "prairie schooner," steered his way far into the great west, beyond the line of civilization, until on the 14th day of May, 1856, when his eyes first rested upon the beautiful land of Nebraska. He had never beheld such a desirable country before, and forthwith determined that Dakota county should thenceforth be his home. Across the river with him came Uncle Henry Pilgrim and family. Camped on the river bank and went to Omaha the next morning, remaining there until about the middle of May, when he started for his claim, which he had selected about two miles south of where Homer is now built. His team gave out at Omaha creek and one horse died, so he hired William Jones to complete the journey for him. When he reached the Henry Ream place they stopped for dinner, and his wife and son Lewis had ague chills, "but," says Mr. Smith, "that is the last time they ever shook." Nebraska climate is not a good breeder of ague. On the 19th of May, 1856, he was "at home" on his claim, resting from his long and tedious travels. His neighbors at that time were not visible to the naked eye, school houses had

not yet sprouted and the churches were God's first temples—the trees. But such an uncivilized state of things was not destined to continue long. The stream of emigration soon began to pour in and neighbors became plentiful, especially about watermelon time; school houses sprang up magic like, and the old church bell of other days was once more heard in the land, awakening in the minds of the sturdy pioneers thoughts of the pleasant homes and dear friends that they had left in other climes. The old Omadi school house, erected in the spring of 1857, which was the first one ever built in the county, was moved to a point less than a quarter of a mile north of where he lived. A school district was organized, and Thomas Smith, Wm. Nixon, and Jesse Wigle were elected as its first board of directors. When James Stott was county clerk, by some revision of the numbers of the school districts, this was called district No. 9, when it should have been No. 1, as it is now the oldest in the county. Thos. Smith was born June 21, 1823, in Darbyshire, England; came across the ocean in 1845 and landed in New York; then went to Erie county, Ohio, and from there to Sandusky. In 1853 went to Iowa county, Iowa, and engaged in farming. Was married in September, 1851, to Sarah Smith, of Erie county, Ohio. Had seven children, three are dead. Started for Nebraska in 1856, which closes the story of another pioneer.

WILLIAM PILGRIM stepped not from the Mayflower upon Plymouth rock, but from a flatboat upon the river bank at Covington, on the morning of May 14, 1856, with his father, the Uncle Henry Pilgrim, who, until his death, was honored and respected throughout all this region. They bought a claim eight miles south of Dakota City, the Warner place, now known as Pilgrim Hill. Here he built a substantial house, barn and other out buildings, which decaying time has completely razed to the earth, and not a single vestige of

the buildings remain. At this time Col. Sites was grading down the military road, making times quite lively for a while. When the road was completed there was a great deal of travel, and William took in many a dollar by "giving the teams a pull up the hill," which was very steep indeed, as many of the old pioneers know from experience. When the war broke out he joined a company of cavalry and marched to battle against the red forces of the upper country. He was born October 18, 1839, in Illinois, and after settling in Nebraska, was married to Diana Corwin June 1, 1865. Has eight children—four sons and four daughters.

HENRY PILGRIM was born in 1820, in North Carolina. Afterwards resided in Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Missouri, and worked two years in the mines of Colorado. Came to Dakota county in May 14, 1856, and settled on the place now known as the Col. Warner farm. Afterwards moved to Blyburg, where he died January 11, 1880. His widow still survives him, and is now residing in Homer.

JOHN RYAN drove off of John Feenan's flatboat at Covington with a yoke of oxen and a wagon containing all he had in the world, May 15, 1856. Took a claim two miles west of Jackson, where he lived until his death. He was born in 1820, in Ireland, and was married in 1855 to Margaret DeWire. Had nine children, five of whom are dead. Those living are John, Mrs. Kate Clark, Mrs. Julia Waters and Annie. He died at his home, near Jackson, in 1892.

JAMES RYAN came to Dakota county May 15, 1856, and took a claim two miles west of Jackson. Died in the fall of 1863. His wife and two children—James and Catharine—live on the old place.

JOHN NAFFZIGER found his way to Dakota county in the spring of 1856, and opened up the first store

ever established at Dakota City. Served as county judge one term and as commissioner two terms. Represented Dakota county in the 5th, 6th and 7th sessions of the state legislature, and has held other minor offices. Married to Miss Lurinda Packard. Has two sons and four daughters—William and Frank; Mrs. George Niebuhr, Mrs. Henry Niebuhr, Mrs. Harriet Wanhoz and Mrs. John Grimm. John Naffziger was born in Bavaria, and came to America in 1826. Has always been a prominent and energetic citizen since he settled in Dakota county. His wife died July 5, 1891.

WILLIAM ADAIR, as conductor of a "prairie schooner" loaded with provisions and drawn by three yoke of oxen, with D. W. Lowry as assistant, wended his way over the uninhabited prairies of northwestern Iowa, until the 22d day of May, 1856, when he beheld the beautiful Missouri valley, but it was a different sight from that which we behold in 1893. No beautiful farms and pleasant homes, no towns or villages dotted its surface—all was wild jungles and lonely prairies. He crossed the Missouri river at Sergeant Bluffs and landed upon Nebraska soil in what he supposed from previous reports was the thriving town of Dakota City, but no town was to be seen. No sign of habitation. Nothing but willows as far as the eye could penetrate. He started westward along a path, and going over a mile, he came to one lonesome looking house, which constituted the town of Dakota City. It consisted of four log walls, dirt roof, no floor, one hole for a door and another for a window. The building was occupied by B. F. Chambers, John McQuilkin and Samuel McCartney, and afterwards became the "Chihuahua House," under the management of Dr. J. D. M. Crockwell. Took a claim adjoining Dakota City on the west, a portion of it now being the Cheney farm. Built a log house and spent the remainder of the season breaking on his own land and others, doing



his cooking all summer on a log fire in front of his cabin, utilizing it at night to drive away mosquitoes. Next year sold his claim and bought another one half a mile farther west, a portion of which he owns at the present time. Farmed during 1857, '58 and '59. Moved to Sioux City in the fall of 1859, and taught school till July, 1860, when he resigned and came to Dakota City to sell goods for C. F. Eckhart, with whom he remained until 1870, when he went into the real estate business, and continued there until the spring of 1877, when he was appointed clerk at Ft. Peck agency, Montana, which place he left in the fall of 1880, owing to the failing health of one of his children. Was appointed postal clerk on the Sioux City and Omaha railroad in the spring of 1881, which position he now holds. Was appointed treasurer of Dakota county by the board of commissioners, to fill an unexpired term, in 1863, and at the next election was chosen for another term. Was a member of the board of regents of the State University for nine years, being elected by the state legislature for a term of three years, and at its close was elected by the people for a term of six years. Has been a prominent member of the Methodist church for a number of years, and an active Sabbath school worker in Dakota City, where his family has resided continuously since July, 1860. Was married, the second time, to Martha F. Ford, of Grinnell, Iowa, November 11, 1857. Has ten children living, six sons and four daughters. His two oldest daughters are resting in the cemetery at Dakota City. He was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., April 17, 1832. Spent his earlier years on a farm, until at the age of 16 years, when he went to West Lebanon, Indiana county, Pa., and was engaged in teaching school and in the mercantile business. Was married to Isabella McCartney, of South Bend, September 15, 1853. She died April 12, 1855. In June, 1855, he shipped a stock of goods from

Pittsburg, Pa., by river to Muscatine, Iowa. Went to Grinnell, Iowa, in a hack drawn by four horses, which were driven by himself. Opened up a general store, and the next spring sold out and, as we have stated before, launched his "prairie schooner" upon the wild prairies of the west, and came to Nebraska to "grow up with the country" and to be numbered among her upright and honorable citizens. Here he has watched the march of civilization; the settlement of a wild country; the work of the ax and breaking plow; the rise of towns and villages, and every industry that helps to make a rich and prosperous country. Thirty-six years ago he plodded along behind two yoke of oxen and a breaking plow on his claim west of Dakota City, to-day he rides over the self same ground on the cars as a postal clerk.

DAVID BOALS was born in Center county, Pa., and after learning the carpenter trade, came to Dakota county in April, 1856. Married in his native state in 1847, to Hannah J. Boyd, who was one of the first white women to arrive at Dakota City. Took a claim about five miles west of Dakota City, where they lived to endure the hardships of pioneer life, and to witness the storms and the sunshine of the years to the present time. Has been a member of the school board of his district for many years. Has two sons and two daughters—William H., George L., Mrs. Marenda Plank and Lizzie. Sarah A. died July 4, 1856, and was either the first or second white child buried in the county.

WILLIAM BOUTON was born in Delaware county, N. Y., and came to Dakota county in the spring of 1856. Took a claim about four miles northwest of Dakota City, where he has resided to the present time, witnessing the transformation of the wild prairies into rich and prosperous farms. Was married to Rose Bates, sister of Leonard Bates, April 4, 1861, by Rev. Brown. She died, and he was married a second time,

to Susan Biggerstaff. Has five children, two sons and three daughters.

G. HATTENBACH came to Dakota county and opened up a grocery store in Omaha, in the spring of 1856. Was one of the founders of Covington. Died in Sioux City, where five children now live—Nathan, Ludwig, Mitchel, David and Mrs. D. A. Magee. Two of his children are in Deadwood, S. D.—Joseph and Aaron.

PATRICK O'NEIL was born in Ireland in March, 1825. Married there to Bridget McNamara, April 12, 1847, and arrived in America June 17, of the same year. On the 10th day of May, 1856, he found his way to Dakota county, where he has lived to the present time, on a farm near Jackson. Has three sons and three daughters—Stephen, Michael, Henry, Mary, Margaret and Alice. Mr. O'Neil has lived to see Dakota county changed from "one vast wilderness" to a rich and prosperous land, as we behold it to-day. In 1883 he took a trip back to old Ireland, and enjoyed himself very much.

DANIEL DUGGAN, guided by the invisible hand of Destiny, found his way to Dakota county, June 1, 1856, and located on a claim above the present town of Jackson. Here he lived to see the once wild country around him bedecked with comfortable homes and enterprising towns and villages. Was at one time a member of the legislature, representing Dakota county; held several offices of responsibility in the county, such as county commissioner, etc. Was one of the three commissioners appointed by the secretary of the interior to appraise the Omaha Indian lands in 1883. Took a deep interest in all public movements; was a life long Democrat, and from the earliest times was an active participant in all political campaigns, which entitled him to be known as a leader of his party. Was always outspoken in his views, a good and energetic

citizen, and accumulated considerable property. He was born in Canavee, County Cork, Ireland, February 20, 1822. Was married to Catharine Lucey, February 18, 1846. Came to America in 1852, arriving at Boston in May of that year, and proceeded to the "far west." Died at his home in Summit precinct, Dakota county, Neb., on Saturday, August 14, 1886, at 9 p. m., aged 64 years, 5 months and 24 days. His disease was dropsey. Had been complaining for some six months, but was confined to his bed but two months. The funeral, which was on Monday, August 16, 1886, was very large, friends from all parts of the county and many from Sioux City, being in attendance. The services were conducted by Rev. Father Clements, of Hubbard, under the rites of the Catholic church, of which the deceased had been a member for many years. It will be remembered that the very day on which he died the pioneers and old settlers of Dakota county were holding their fifth annual reunion in Hileman's grove. He had been their vice president for two years, and the greatest sympathy was expressed for their absent member. Resolutions to this effect were unanimously adopted by the association, with a rising vote—honors such as no other old settler had ever received from the society. It was a touching and fitting token of remembrance kindly paid to one of the oldest pioneers. His wife and seven children survive him, six sons and one daughter—Dennis, Jerry F., Cornelius H., Daniel E., John C., Michael J. and Katie L.

#### DANIEL DUGGAN.

Behold that man upon the bier  
 A noble, honest pioneer!  
 On Nebraska's virgin soil  
 He began with pluck to toil.

And with pluck and wisdom mixed  
 He launched his plow betwixt,  
 Where coyote and savage trod  
 And broke the maiden sod.

With iron will and manly strength  
 He saw himself at length  
 Surrounded with kine and golden grain,  
 His noble work of hand and brain.

But alas! for human strife,  
 Man is doomed to part from life,  
 Whether rich or poor,  
 Death knocks at his hall and door.

Friend and patron of my muse,  
 These feeble lines of mine excuse,  
 Accept and not decline  
 As they are sent to thee and thine.

Hubbard, Aug. 16, 1886,

L. E.

FRANCIS A. ROBINSON was born January 12, 1825, in Manchester, Indiana. Came to Dakota City, May 28, 1856. Took a claim one-half mile north of that town, and saw the first paper ever printed in Dakota City taken from the press. Married to Zernah Fisher, January 12, 1859, in Whiteside county, Illinois. His wife died, leaving one son, C. Elmer.

MICHAEL McKIVERGAN was born in 1827, in Ireland and came to America November, 1848, remaining in New York six years. Came to Dakota county June 1, 1856, with Father Treacy's colony. His wife died that winter in Omadi. Took a claim in the spring of 1857, but on account of extreme hard times he failed to pay for it, and it went into other hands. Took a homestead, where he now lives, six miles due west of Jackson, which is a good, comfortable home. Was married a second time, in 1863, and has ten children living.

SAMUEL SHULL was born in Ohio, in 1832, and moved with his parents to Indiana in 1837, thence to Iowa in the fall of 1855. In the spring of 1856 crossed over the Missouri river to take a look at Nebraska, and finding it to be an excellent country, located that fall on Fiddlers' creek, where he lived to see the wild country around him settle up with thrifty farmers. Moved to Montana in 1879, where he is at present residing.

PATRICK TWONIG crossed the Missouri river at Sioux City on John Feenan's flatboat on Saturday, June 1, 1856, in company with Father Treacy's colony. As he slowly wended his way along behind his ox team, he gazed out upon the wild and uninhabited prairies of the Missouri bottom, little dreaming what vast changes the fleeting years would bring about. That night the entire colony camped on the banks of what is now Crystal lake, then the Missouri river, and just as the sun was peeping over the eastern hills on Sunday morning, June 2, 1856, they broke camp and moved on to St. Johns. He took a trip up Elk Creek valley that evening, and selected the claim where he lived until his death, March 5, 1891, four miles west of Jackson. In the winter of '56 and '57 chopped 210 cords of wood at 50 cents a cord, in the timber south of Dakota City. Times were hard, and he was forced to sell his work cattle for \$52 to get money to prove up on his claim. Having borrowed \$500 to pay his expenses on his journey west, and expending it all, he was in embarrassing circumstances, but the pioneers were not easily baffled. He went to work with a determination to succeed, and to-day his financial standing shows what pluck and courage will do. Was married to Katharine Jones, September 7, 1862, in Jackson. Enlisted soon after in Company I, First Nebraska Cavalry. His son, James P., held the office of county clerk three terms.

MICHAEL McCORMICK came to Dakota county June 1, 1856, and took a claim, which is part of the present site of Jackson. Was one of the founders of that town. Died September 28, 1880. There are two sons and two daughters—Michael J., Robert H., Mrs. Sarah Erlach and Mrs. Mary Davey.

JAMES KELEHAN was born December 26, 1834, in Ireland, and came to Dakota county June 1, 1856, with Father Treacy's colony. Was one of the founders of

Covington. Married in the fall of 1855 to Bridget Manning. She died October 11, 1881. There are two children living—Matthew and Delia. Four children have died.

JAMES McHENRY was born September 13, 1837, in St. Louis, Mo., where he lived until 1856, when he was employed by the Northwestern Fur company, and took passage on a steamer for the upper Missouri river, landing in Dakota county at old Omaha, June 9, 1856. The boat then proceeded to Ft. Randall, where he worked for the fur company at their trading post at that place. In 1861 he established a store in Vermillion, Dakota Territory. He went into the army in the fall of the same year. Again settled at Vermillion in 1865, where he was engaged in the mercantile and milling business. Was married to Mary F. Jones, one of the early school teachers of the county, in May, 1865, at Jackson, Neb. In 1877 located in Jackson, and run a saw mill there; moved to the Logan valley in 1879, where he was proprietor of a grist mill near Wakefield. Moved to the farm along the northern boundary of the Winnebago reservation, where he now resides, in 1883, since which time he has been engaged in farming, and in the milling business in Blyburg and south of Dakota City, two miles. Has six children living—two sons and four daughters.

THOMAS B. JONES was born April 16, 1842, in New York, and came with Father Treacy's colony to Dakota county, June 1, 1856. Married in 1868 to Catharine Ryan. Has ten children—James J., John F., Thomas D., Mary Ellen, Sarah B., Katie, Maggie, Laura, Hattie and Lucy. Lives on his father's old place, four miles west of Jackson.

CHARLES BOYLE was born in 1808, in Belfast, Ireland, and at the age of 22 years, came across the ocean to Philadelphia, Pa. Lived five years a few miles southwest of Dubuque, Iowa. In the summer of 1856

came with a colony of Catholics from the latter place and with her a tract of land adjoining old St. Johns. A portion of the colony came a month before, under the charge of Father Frey. He had ten children, six of whom are living—Mrs. Maggie Holman, of Reynolds; William, son of John B. Myers, Homer; Mrs. Ella Bush, wife of John H., of Emerson; Michael M., Jackson.

CHARLES A. DOUGLAS was born October 30, 1811, in Washington county, Rock Island. At about the age of ten years he came with his parents to Allegany county, New York, where he learned the carpenter trade. In about 1832 came to Tioga county, Pa. and followed the carpenter trade. In 1842 came to Rock county, Wis., and worked at his trade. In 1850 removed to Fayette county, Iowa. Also worked at his trade in Davenport, Iowa, building the first frame building there. Was married a second time, February 20, 1857. In 1858 came to Minnesota. Two years later returned to Davenport. In 1856 came to Dakota county, and worked at his trade until 1862, when he removed to Henry county, Ill.; in 1866 to Washington county Ill., and returned to Dakota county in 1870, where he located on a farm six miles due south of Dakota City, built a substantial dwelling, good barn, and improved his farm in general. Mr. Bliven was always a quiet, peaceable and upright citizen, with a large circle of friends and few enemies. In 1883 his wife died. Mr. Bliven then lived with his daughter, Mrs. Anna Bougus, until his death, August 17, 1884.

L. M. HUFFMAN was born in 1843, and came to Dakota county with his step-father, Isaac Monroe, June 23, 1856. Married to Fiedela Shook. Has three sons and three daughters. Two children have died. Lives in Blyburg.

ISAAC MONROE came to Dakota county June 20, 1856, and settled on a farm south of Homer. Died in



Kansas July 4, 1856. There are two of his own children and one step-son living—John, Mary Monroe and L. M. Huffman.

ROBERT COLLINGWOOD came to Dakota county June, 1856. Died in western Nebraska, leaving eight children, two of whom reside in Dakota county—Mrs. Woods Hileman and LeRoy. Mrs. John Brassfield, Mrs. Will Crosby and Bird live in Woodbury county, Iowa.

JOHN BRAUNT crossed the Missouri river into Dakota county with his father, Jeremiah Braunt, June 26, 1856, and settled on the old Josiah Davis place. Was married to Mary E. Pilgrim. Has one son and two daughters—John H., Julia and Lillie. Lives on the old Spencer Moore place, one mile north of Homer.

JAMES GARNER was born in 1815, and celebrated the 4th of July, 1856, by settling in Dakota county, where he remained until 1865, when he removed to Waterloo, Neb. He died at that place Friday, March 21, 1890, leaving two sons—Aleck and Leander; four daughters—Mrs. Wm. Armour, Mrs. Hattie Bodenbender, Mrs. James Ashley and Mrs. John Paige.

COL. CHARLES D. MARTIN, stood upon the deck of the "Arabia" on the evening of July 8, 1856, and as she passed around the high bluffs below Blyburg his eyes for the first time rested upon Dakota county. In those days Col. Martin was young and in his prime—seeking a home in the "far west." The steamer landed at Omadi and unloaded a steam saw mill for A. H. Baker & Co., and while this was being done he went ashore and took in the town. It was night when the boat landed at Covington, and the next morning found him on an exploring journey in search of a home. After looking over the country thoroughly, he located on a pre-emption near Covington and east of the lake. He was looking ahead in the years to come. Purchasing another piece of land further down the river, he

said to his friends: "Now I have two pieces of land and as the country grows in wealth and prosperity there is certain to be a railroad built across the river at Sioux City and thence southward, and it is bound to cross one or the other of these tracts of land." We will now follow him down through the years and see how far sighted he was. He set to work building a log cabin, lived in a tent, used water of Covington lake and found it healthy. In October, 1856, went down to Omaha in company with Alonzo Moses, and purchased a keg of nails of Wm. C. McBeath, paying therefor 10 cents per pound, while at the same time Sioux City merchants were selling them at 12½ cents per pound. They passed over the ground on which now stands Dakota City and found but one log house, covered with dirt for a roof, which was owned by J. D. M. Crockwell, who was the founder of Dakota City. September 11, 1856, moved his family into the pre-emption cabin which after the lapse of more than thirty years of changing scenes is still standing—a time honored land mark of the early settlement of our county and a relic of the years that have passed away. Purchased a shingle mill in November and manufactured shingles all through that cold and stormy winter of '56 and '57, which will ever be remembered for its forty days of continuous freezing weather. Was appointed postmaster at Covington in 1858; was also justice of the peace. May 1854, appointed clerk of the U. S. district court for the Third judicial district of the territory of Nebraska and held that office six years. In 1854 was appointed receiver of the U. S. land office for Dakota City land district and held that office four years and seven months, and on settlement of accounts was found short two cents, which amount was at once forwarded to the First National Bank of Omaha. In October, 1877, Col. Martin bought one-half of the Nebraska Eagle; afterwards sold his interest and founded the Argus in May, 1880. During

his journalistic life he had written a continued story—"The Conflict; Love or Money"—and published in the Eagle and the Argus, which is remarkable for its great number of chapters and the liberal comments it received at the hands of the Nebraska newspaper men. His wife died April 16, 1887, of congestive chills, leaving three daughters and one son. In the fall of 1886 South Sioux City was laid out along the east banks of Silver Lake, adjoining his old pre-emption. Land rapidly increased in valuation and in the spring of '87 the town began to boom. The first of June, 1887, Col. Martin laid out his pre-emption land. What a contrast between the two scenes—that of settling on his pre-emption in 1856 and laying it out in town lots in 1887! A life time often embraces a period of many wonderful changes. Was married a second time to Louisa Hansen of Jackson county, Minn., July 18, 1888. He died at South Sioux City in 1891. Col. Martin was born March 26, 1817, in Bath, Grafton county, New Hampshire. Attended the public schools ten years and remembered when Rev. David Sutherland was paid his salary as minister by taxing all property holders. At 18 years of age attended a Literary Institute in Loraine county, Ohio, and there studied the languages four years. Taught school in Miami county, Ohio, in 1839 and traveled as a missionary in Ohio up to 1844. Then became postmaster in Athens county, Ohio, and was married at that place to Nancy Doolap, May 6, 1843. Moved to western Pennsylvania and then to New Orleans, December, 1849. Spent the year of 1850 in southern Arkansas near the Louisiana line; moved to southern Illinois in 1855, and then to Leavenworth, Kansas, where he took passage on the steamer, "Arabia," for Covington, Nebraska. This completes the story of a busy life.

WILLIAM FRAZIER was born in York county, Pennsylvania, November 7, 1820. Came from Council Bluffs, Iowa, to Dakota county on the steamer Arabia

landing here June 8th 1856. He settled near Covington where he has resided to the present time, witnessing the transformation of a wild and uninhabited land to a rich and thickly settled community, as we behold it today. Married to Catharine Doulen at Dakota City, by Prof. Samuel Aughey, May 2, 1867. Post-office, South Sioux City.

ANDREW JOHNS was born 1834, in Ohio, and came to Dakota county, July 13, 1856, settled in Blyburg, where his wife died leaving two sons—George W. and Joseph H.; three daughters—Mrs. Wesley McPherson, Mrs. Cora Stubbs and Mrs. Sarah A. Harris. P. O. St. James.

D. W. GRIFFY in company with W. C. McBeath followed an old Indian trail from Omadi to Covington in the summer of 1856, and along their journey they saw no signs of civilization. D. W. Griffey was born June 24, 1834, in Kentucky. Was married a second time to Florence McConnell. Has one son, Martin W. Was one of the first party that ever reached Pike's Peak, in 1858. Enlisted in the war for the Union, in 1st, and 2nd. Colorado Cavalry, and fought the "bush-whackers" of Missouri. Postoffice, Dakota City.

THOMAS CURRAN was born in Tipperary Co., Ireland, December 23, 1823, where he was married, and came to Dakota county, in the summer of 1856. Kept the first store in St. Johns. His wife died in 1861 leaving three children—John, James and Maggie. He married a second wife, who died in 1877, leaving two children—Thomas and Mary. He died at his residence in Summit precinct, March 21, 1890, of lung fever.

HENRY F. SHULL was born November 1, 1840, in DeKalb county, Indiana. Moved to Iowa in fall of 1855, and on the 15th day of August, 1856, stood for the first time upon the soil of Dakota county, in company with his father Daniel Shull. Was employed as

cook at the Shull and Hartman shingle mill in Omadi, and afterwards cooked in Henry Ream's hotel. Bought a claim on Fiddlers Creek, and moved there with the Shull family in the fall of 1856, where he still resides three miles west of Homer. Married January 17, 1882, to Olive Taylor, a daughter of Wm. Taylor. Has three daughters—Hattie, Nellie and Effie.

PATRICK RYAN was born in Tipperary county Ireland, 1827, and came to Dakota county, September 8, 1856. Took a claim in what is now known as Summit precinct, and soon afterwards built a comfortable residence. Was married to a daughter of Wm. Hogan shortly after coming to Nebraska. Was a hard working man, accumulating considerable property on his farm, and elected County Commissioner on the Democratic ticket, November 6, 1877, but died January 18, 1880, before the expiration of his term of office. His wife having died October 11, 1871, leaving three children, one daughter and two sons, who are still living—one, Wm. H. elected sheriff in 1889. The daughter died February, 1872.

JOHN JOYCE took his first tramp in Dakota county from Covington to the old town of Logan, on the morning of November 26, 1856, and as he plodded along he had ample opportunity to view the wild land which everywhere met his gaze. He little dreamed of the vast changes which a few fleeting years would bring to this uninhabited country as well as to his own financial standing. Lived in Logan in the winter of '56 and '57 and made rails and cut saw logs. The snow was over four feet deep in the timber and the weather intensely cold, but still he worked on, and today as you drive by his pleasant country home, four miles west of Dakota City, just remember how he got his start in the world. Took a claim in Brushy Bend timber and afterwards bought the farm where he now lives of Horace Dutton. There was another wise thing

he did to get a start on the road to fortune, and that was to marry Miss Phoebe Wigle, sister of Jesse Wigle, November 14, 1861. The wedding took place at the residence of the bride's brother, which stood on what is now known as the Capt. O'Connor lane, Rev. Turman officiating. They at once moved to his farm where they have ever since resided, and witnessed the settling up of the wild land around them. Have adopted three children and celebrated their silver wedding, November 14, 1886. John Joyce was born June 5, 1837, in Dutchess county, N. Y.; was educated in the public schools. At the age of 12 years went to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in farming. Left Wisconsin in the spring of 1856 for Iowa and thence to Nebraska.

PATRICK AHERN was born in 1827, and came to Dakota county in 1856. Lived in the western part of the county until his death, April 7, 1874.

WILLIAM GRIBBLE was born in 1828, in England, and came to America about 1834, settling in Dakota county in 1856. Took a claim in Brushy Bend. Married to Lorinda Logan about 1855. Died in 1881 at Sioux City, Iowa, leaving a wife and four daughters.

DAVID SHULL was born in Indiana, in 1848, and came to Dakota county October 14, 1856, taking a claim on Fiddlers Creek, January 1, 1857, where he has remained continuously to the present time. When Samuel Watts came along in 1857, surveying the county he found that out of the entire male population along this creek, thirteen in number, all were fiddlers but David. Watts immediately named it Fiddlers Creek. Was married to Anna Winkhaus, March 13, 1879. He established "Hillside Dairy" on his farm two and one-half miles west of Homer, in 1881. Died in July, 1891, leaving a wife and one daughter.

AMOS LAMSON while in the prime of life turned his face westward and crossed the Missouri river into



**COL. CHARLES D. MARTIN.**

(See page 201.)





Dakota county, October 25, 1856. He had come to see for himself if the wonderful stories he had heard of Nebraska were true, and he was not long in coming to the conclusion that he had found a land in which he wished to spend the remainder of his days. He moved his family to Dakota county in November of the same year. Early in the month ice began running in the river and everything indicated that an extremely severe winter was at hand. He is one of the few who still live to tell about that ever memorable cold and stormy winter of '56 and '57. He lived in Onadi that winter. Hearing about the wonderful rushes around Blyburg lake where stock were successfully wintered without hay or grain, he tried the experiment, but before winter was half over he lost every head of his cattle. The following spring moved down to Blyburg and opened up two wood yards on the bank of the river. Those who had occasion to visit Blyburg in early days will remember the big bend in that locality—it was a few hundred yards by land across the neck, but a number of miles by water. Well, at the lower end of the bend he had a wood yard, also one at the upper end, and he generally wooded up a steam boat from his first yard, then in the afternoon or the next day would step across the narrow isthmus and sell wood from his other yard to the same boat, which had been a day or so in getting around the big bend, filled with ugly snags and treacherous sand-bars. So you see this is the way Mr. Lampson utilized the crookedness of the "old muddy" and made "piles of money" thereby. This was one kind of "crookedness" that was "straightforward." In October, 1861, he joined the army against the Indian foes; served until May, 1862. Can remember when Blyburg was all prairie except large elm trees next to the lake and river, and the grass grew to a great height. While riding on a large horse through the grass, was wet to the shoulders with the dew, so the reader can easily imagine how tall the grass must have been. Amos

Lampson was born July 24, 1815, in Byron, Genesee county, New York. At the age of twenty-one moved to Wisconsin and built a bridge across Fox river. Hewed every stick of the timber, planks and all. Worked in a mill in Missouri five years and was married to Anna Jackson, of Clark county, Missouri, in 1843. Moved to Lee county, Iowa, then to Clark county, and in October, 1856, started for Nebraska. His wife died in Homer, September 5, 1888, leaving nine children—four sons, Albert, George, William and Frank; five daughters, Mrs. Lorenzo Whitehorn, Mrs. Caleb Lane, Mrs. Elias Shook, Effie and Florence.

GEN. JOSEPH HOLLMAN was born in Williamsport, Washington county, Maryland, April 29, 1825. Attended Jefferson college, Pennsylvania, and afterwards studied law at Hagerstown. He caught the 'western fever,' and leaving his home January 19, 1846, journeyed to Lee county, Iowa, where two years later he was elected prosecuting attorney. Was appointed by President Pierce as United States district attorney for Nebraska territory, and settled in Dakota county on May, 1856, on his pre-emption adjoining Dakota City, which he still owns. He returned to Lee county, Iowa, in 1859, where he was elected as state senator. After remaining there for a few years he again came to Dakota county, where he has ever taken an active part in all public affairs pertaining to the welfare of the people. It is not necessary to give further sketch of his life here, as a full account is given in different parts of this book.

SAMUEL WHITEHORN was born in Rutland county, Vermont. Went to Yates county at the age of seventeen, where he learned the tailoring trade. Next moved to Ontario county, and thence to Seneca Falls in 1837, where he worked at his trade two years. Came to Dakota county November 20, 1856, and settled in Logan, where he kept a boarding house. Moved to Dakota City



GEN. JOSEPH HOLLMAN.



the following year and opened up a brick yard, manufacturing the first brick made in Dakota City. In 1872 located on a farm three miles west of Dakota City, where he lived until he moved to the state of Washington. Enlisted in 1862, in Co. I, 2nd Nebraska Cavalry and served thirteen months. Married, October 17, 1837, to Mary Beach of Seneca Falls, New York. She died June 11, 1846, leaving two sons—Leander and Lorenzo, and a daughter who is dead. Was married a second time to Sarah A. Evans, of Seneca Falls, New York. Has three children living by his second wife—one son and two daughters, George C., Mrs. Ralph Goodwin and Nellie. His daughter, Emma F., who was loved and respected by a large number of friends died August 21, 1889.

ALANSON BAKER came to Dakota county, November, 1856, and helped Father Martin to manufacture shingles near Covington. Married to Lizzie George—a sister of Mrs. E. L. Wilbur. Has one son and two daughters, Alanson, Sarah and Avis. Postoffice, Akron, Iowa.

CRITTENDEN McDONALD came to Dakota county November 20, 1856, was afterwards badly hurt by falling from a tall cottonwood tree, where he had climbed after an eagle's nest, and soon afterwards went east.

WILLIAM H. COLLINS came to Dakota county in 1856, lost a lot of cattle that winter. At that time owned the Adam Sides farm, enlisted in Co. I, 2nd Nebraska cavalry. He afterwards went to Missouri where he died.

ALEXANDER FORD came to Dakota county in the fall of 1856. Lived in Omadi, afterwards moved to Dunlap, Iowa, where he now resides. Has two children, Charles S. and Mrs. Julia Pease of Dunlap, Iowa.

CHARLES S. FORD was born June 17, 1847, in Buffalo, N. Y.; came with his parents to Dakota county in

the fall of 1856 and helped his father put up hay near Omadi. Attended the first school ever taught in the county, at Omadi, by Miss Putnam, afterwards attended school at the same place taught by Dr. G. W. Wilkinson. His parents moved to Sergeant Bluffs and soon afterwards returned to Nebraska, locating on the Tim Murphy place, north of where Homer now stands. From here they went to Des Moines, Iowa. Chas. Ford again returned to Dakota City in 1867 and was employed in the Bates House. Taught school in a little old school house that stood near Col. Baird's old house; went to Ponca and taught two terms of school in 1869. In 1870 opened up a general store near the Oaks' mill, and in the fall of 1871 he and Sam A. Combs bought the Frontier Mills. Here in connection with the milling business he operated a general store near by. Was married to Harriett Myers, September 17, 1872, at Jackson, Neb. Sold his share in the mill to Col. Baird in the fall of 1873 and moved to Ponca where he bought out Samuel Gamble's store and remained in this business until 1881, when he moved to Bancroft and opened up a general store. In 1883 he sold out and again moved to Ponca and built a large skating rink 36x110 feet, with a gallery on all sides. This was said to have been the finest skating rink this side of Omaha. The "roller skate craze" became very dull and he sold the building. In the spring of 1888 started the first hardware store in Homer with Hugh Myers, under the firm name of Ford & Myers. He soon afterwards bought Myers' share. Has five children, four sons and one daughter. Mr. Ford has been an eye witness to most of the improvements which we behold in Dakota county to-day and is now located and doing business within three miles of the place where he first lived in the county more than thirty-five years ago. Was appointed postmaster at Homer in 1893.

JOHN W. VERDEX came to Dakota county in 1856

and began operating a saw mill in Covington, October, 1856. Afterwards run a saw mill in Brushy Bend. Went to Colorado and built another saw mill. He also had three brothers, Frank, Thomas and Daniel, all early settlers of Logan.

STEPHEN ULLERY came to Dakota county in 1856 and engaged in the mercantile business in Omadi. Afterwards moved on the old Charley Eckhart farm two miles south of Dakota City. Moved to Omaha and then to Missouri; was in Ohio when last heard from.

COL. JOHN PLYEL arrived in Dakota county in 1856, and founded the town of "Plyburg," afterwards called Blyburg. The town was named after its founder, and located in the southern part of the county. Some claim that this man's name was John Bly, but this is a mistake. He afterwards operated a drug store in the town of Omadi, went to Odell, Iowa.

BENJAMIN TRUSDALE, Buckwalter Bros., John Tulo, Wm. Burnett, Thomas Prior and others came to Dakota county in 1856, forming a coal company, and went to prospecting for coal along the high bluffs in Blyburg. This was the first "coal excitement" the county ever had, but as they did not find anything but a ten inch vein they soon abandoned the project.

URIAH NICKERSON came here in 1856, and was engineer in the Omadi steam saw mill; owned a large tract of timber in Blyburg, where his wife died and was buried. Went to Woonsocket, R. I., and died there.

JOHN HOMMELL came to Dakota county in 1856, worked at the carpenter trade, owned a farm in Blyburg where his wife's father, John Fisher, died and was nearly eaten up by hogs before any one knew of his death. Moved to Omaha.

ALFRED ELAM came to Dakota county in 1856 and pre-empted the place now owned by Jacob Leamer. Went to Ft. Scott, Kansas.

WILLIAM SILENCE came to Dakota county in 1856; was six feet and two inches in height and built for a fighting man, but one of our leading pioneers who is still living in the county gave him about all the fight he wanted one summer day in 1858. Silence lived on the Wm. Taylor land and his opponent lived in Omadi. They were to meet half way, each one to be accompanied by his seconds, judges and friends. They met somewhere on the bottom north of where the Oaks mill was built, and it was not long before a great crowd assembled to witness the exciting conflict. People could be seen coming across the prairies from all directions—-from the hills and valleys—-from Omadi, Logan and Dakota City. Silence married Ziber Millage's daughter and afterwards moved to Missouri and then to Nebraska City, Neb.

ZIBER MILLAGE came to Dakota county in 1856, and lived on the Wm. Taylor place. Afterwards moved to Missouri where he died.

JOSEPH IMHOFF came to Dakota county in 1856; went into partnership with C. C. Bliven in the carpentering business at Omadi. Afterwards went to Nebraska City, and then to Lincoln, where he became proprietor of the Commercial House.

### SETTLERS OF 1857.

JOHN W. HAZLEGROVE was born in Kentucky, in 1842 and began pioneer life in Dakota county March 10, 1857. Was married to Margia Officer near Dakota City, November 30, 1862. Has three sons and four daughters, William L., Charles E., John L., Mrs. Fanny Gray, Rose M., Mary H. E. and Georgia B. lives on a farm west of Dakota City. Mr. Hazlegrove says: "the first year I was in the county I mowed my hay with a scythe and cut my wheat with a cradle. There was not a mowing machine nor a



reaper in the county. I operated the first reaper ever used on Elk Creek Valley. I cut grain for Hogans, Beacom, Jones, Ryans, McCormick and for several others on the bottom.

WILLIAM ARMOUR, in March, 1857, crossed over the river to Dakota county and camped on the present site of Ponca. When he returned the following day he found the bottom all covered with water from the melting snow and the ground still being frozen prevented the water from escaping. He supposed the whole bottom was one vast swamp and at that time had no use for it. But during that year when the water had subsided he again ventured to the county, and has lived thirty-seven years on this supposed "swamp," five miles southwest of Dakota City. Married in 1864 to Jennie Garner. Has five sons and three daughters, Leander, William, Henry, George, Marvin, Lucy G., Jeannette and Nellie.

DENNIS ARMOUR was born March 29, 1838, in Delaware county, N. Y., and landed in Dakota county at Omadi, on the steamboat, "Asa Wilgus." That summer raised a crop on the John Brant farm, and took a claim in 1858, where he now resides, four miles southwest of Dakota City. Went to Colorado in 1860 and engaged in freighting. Enlisted in Co. I, 2nd Nebraska Cavalry, in the war of the Rebellion. Was married to Miss Mary E. Hileman on Christmas day, 1872, Rev. J. Zimmerman officiating. Has six children, three sons and three daughters.

JAMES O. FISHER stepped upon Dakota county soil from a flat boat at Covington, April 4, 1857, and gazed upon the wild country around him, wondering what the future had in store for him. He went to Logan where he lived about five years engaged in farming; took a claim of 160 acres about five miles west of Dakota City, where he is now residing. Was married to Mary Dutton (a sister of Horace Dutton,) on the 25th day of No-

ember, 1858. Mr. Fisher was elected county commissioner on the democratic ticket in 1859, serving three years, and represented Dakota county in the 9th territorial legislature, which convened at Omaha, January 7th, 1864. Has been connected with the school board in his district for more than twenty years, and has always taken an active part in the promotion of public schools, as well as all other projects looking to the advancement and stability of the general welfare of Dakota county, and has lived to see the wide Missouri valley gradually transformed from wild prairies to a thickly settled community teeming with life and activity. Has been a witness to every movement and every step of progress in the county, from the building of fences to the erection of the court house; from the breaking up of the prairie to the rise and flourish of towns and villages, and from the old time "fords" to the building of costly bridges, grading of highways, and the triumphant march of lines of railways across the country. On the 26th of August, 1882, was appointed by the Pioneers and Old Settlers' Association to represent Dakota precinct on the Committee of Arrangements. Hon. E. K. Valentine attended their first meeting in Baird's grove, September 23, 1882, and some of the politicians wanted him to make a speech. The matter was referred to Mr. Fisher, who then and there barred out the introduction of politics into the society, and no one since has dared to broach the subject of politics in public at their annual reunions. "No, gentlemen, said Mr. Fisher, "we want one society, at least, in the county free from politics." Many censured him at the time for this remark, but as the years pass on, all will admit that he was right. His wife died November 19, 1889, leaving seven children—three sons and four daughters. Irving, Henry, Oliver, Mrs. Etta Vosburg, Mrs. Myra Taylor, Currence and Mary. James O. Fisher was born in Blackstone, Mass., and raised in Connecticut. He went to California in 1852, returned to Connecticut in

1856, and the following year made the most important move of his life—came to Nebraska, “and grew up with the country.”

COL. BARNABAS BATES drove up to Luther Woodford's residence in Sergeant Bluffs on the 16th day of April, 1857. Leaving his team there he proceeded to cross the Missouri river to Dakota City in a skiff. About this time preparations were being made by the “Town Company” for the building of the large hotel “Bates House,” which for so many years stood in the northeast portion of Dakota City, and he was employed to go to St. Louis to purchase the necessary material, returning July 12th. He invested \$1,000 of his own money in the enterprise. In the fall of 1857 went to get a load of lime to be used in the building, at the time kiln up the ravine west of Col. Baird's house. Slept on the ground and killed a night hawk and cooked it over a fire for breakfast. The hotel was finished in June, 1858, at a cost of \$16,000. In the fall of 1859 was elected to the territorial legislature on the democratic ticket and went to Omaha and served during the winter of '59 and '60. Was appointed by President Buchanan as postmaster at Dakota City and served seven years. In 1858, in company with Elbridge Lampson, —a brother of Amos Lampson,—E. F. Mason and Stephen Ullery went on a twenty days' hunting expedition along the Elkhorn river. Camped right where Norfolk is now located. They saw thousands of elk and soon loaded a four horse team with elk meat. In those days, this was, indeed, a wild barren looking country. The last house on the Elkhorn was eight miles up the river from West Point. Was married a second time in 1860 to Mrs. Hannah Nevell, at Ft. Calhoun, Washington county, Nebraska; soon after rented the Bates House and kept hotel there for two years. In the summer of 1862 moved to his residence in Dakota City where he has since resided. Here his daughter Helen kept the postoffice for a number of years. About

this time built a brick school house in Sergeant Bluffs which is still in use. In the fall of 1861 was re-elected to the lower house of the territorial legislature. In 1865 built the Dakota City brick school house; 1868 A. H. Baker's residence; 1871 the Charley Eckhart store—afterwards owned and used by M. O. Ayers as a drug store, and helped to build the court house and the Methodist church—all in Dakota City. Has served as notary public and coroner of Dakota county for a number of years; was also deputy clerk of the district court for the northern district of Nebraska. In the fall of 1866 was elected on the democratic ticket as member of the territorial council against Col. H. Baird. In those days there was a society called "Sons of Malta," which was not overburdened with religious and moral teachings. To illustrate the tendency of its workings the initiation of Col. Bates into the society is here given: It was while he was serving as member of the territorial council at Omaha that his friends induced him to join the society. After taking him through all kinds of ridiculous performances they gave him a paper to sign which purported to be the constitution of the society. Then a grand rush was made for the nearest restaurant where all partook of a hearty supper. Loud was their laughter and jolly indeed was the crowd as if some good joke was about to be perpetrated on some one, and sure enough this was the case. Just as they had finished their supper the proprietor stepped up to Col. Bates and presented to him the paper he had signed supposed to be the constitution, but instead it was an order on the restaurant for anything the members might wish. It cost him just \$40. The "Sons of Malta" organized a society in the Bates House and had "oceans of fun" out of it, as many of the pioneers well remember, as well as a number of the leading men of Sioux City. Every man that signed the "constitution" had a restaurant bill to pay. His wife died February 15, 1879, leaving two daughters and one step

daughter. On the 6th of July, 1881, started from Sionx City for Ft. Assinaboine, Montana, to work on the fort, afterwards went to Ft. Peck, M. T., and built several buildings for school purposes, also built a saw mill. Returned to Dakota City, October, 1883. Has been chief marshal of the Old Settlers' Association for the years '83, '84, '85, '86, and '87. In the early days teams were very scarce and people often wanted to go to Omaha and do their shopping. He had about the only team to be had in all this section and many were the trips he took to Omaha and back. There was a spring on the old military road near the line between the Omaha and Winnebago lands. Here the travelers in those times would stop to feed and get dinner. On one occasion he noticed a large number of bees on some cobs and watching them take their flight soon found their home in a large leaning burr-oak tree, just over the brow of the hill to the north. He expected to cut it that fall but when he went down he found that some one had been ahead of him and taken the honey away, after hiving the bees in a box where they were busily at work. It was Henry Ream and his son Marcel who had cheated him out of his honey, but this fact he did not know until the lapse of nearly thirty years, and, of course, it was not worth while quarrelling about it then. Henry Ream now has a large number of stands of bees and could easily return the borrowed honey with thirty years interest thereon. Col. Bates has always taken an active part in politics, ever casting his weight and influence with the democratic party. He was employed to assist in the gathering in of colored corn for the great Corn Palace inaugurated in Sionx City on the 3rd of October, 1887, and continued until the 8th of the same month. Col. Barnabas Bates was born December 15, 1817, in Chautauqua county, New York, received his education in the district school of Sheridan, New York, lived on a farm until eighteen years of age. Learned the mason's trade and carried on

business in Canandagua, Ontario county, New York, for fourteen years. Was married to Lizzie Stacy in 1846 at Canandagua. She died in June, 1848, leaving one daughter, Helen. Came west to Des Moines, Iowa, in June, 1855, and remained there and worked at his trade until April, 1857, when summoned by the unseen power that guides the minds of men, he started on the wisest journey of his life—that journey to Dakota county in April, 1857.

JOHN SNYDER was born December 2, 1831, in Pennsylvania, and landed in Omadi, April 26, 1857. He was the first constable in that precinct. Married to Emily Pilgrim. They have three sons and two daughters, and live in Blyburg.

JAMES MCKENNA crossed over the river from Sioux City to Covington, on Sunday April 28, 1857, and found the pioneers all at work, sawing lumber, rolling logs and chopping down trees. There were some pious people among them, but the April showers were coming on and they must have lumber for shelter. Settled in the town, afterwards lived in Sioux City nine years when he again located in Covington where he remained until his death, May 22, 1891. Mr. McKenna was born in Tyrone Co. Ireland in 1819, and married in his native land. His wife died in Sioux City, Iowa, in 1870. Was married a second time June 1873 to Mrs. William Leach.

JAMES ASHLEY was born in England and came to New York in 1852. In the spring of 1857 located in Dakota county, in the town of Logan, where he engaged in the blacksmithing business. Moved to Dakota City in the fall of 1858 where he carried on the same trade until 1860, when he removed to the Omaha Reservation, and is at present living in Decatur, Burt county, Nebraska. Is a brother to Robert T. Ashley, who was appointed U. S. Indian Agent for the Omahas and Winnebagoes, in 1889. Has four child-

ren living, John, Jennie, wife of Charles Maryott, Frederick and Charles. His son George is dead.

MICHAEL KENNELLY packed his family and all his earthly effects into a wagon at Omaha, in 1857, and on the 7th of May—what a beautiful day it was, when he halted upon the summit of old Pilgrim Hill, in the southern part of the county, and gazed out upon the broad Missouri valley. He beheld Omadi in all its glory, “and then” says Mr. Kennelly, “I thought I had indeed, found the land of ‘milk and honey’ of which I had heard so much, but later on I learned that it was only whisky and molasses, and that soon played out—and the people on the verge of starvation climbed to the top of the highest hills to see if there were any boats coming with supplies.” He then proceeded down the old Military road from Pilgrim Hill, and landed in Omadi, where he engaged in blacksmithing until 1860 when he established the first blacksmith shop in Jackson. Was elected county commissioner in October, 1865; served as justice of the peace for St. Johns precinct for many years, which office he holds at the present time, was also assessor for Omadi precinct in 1862. Mr. Kennelly was born in Ireland, September 10th, 1826, and came to America in February, 1849, settling in Hartford, Connecticut, where he remained until his journey to the land of “milk and honey.” Was married a second time to Mrs. Finnell, September 6th, 1852. They have eight children living.

JAMES WESCOTT was born in 1819, and came to Dakota county in 1857, settling on a tract of land about five miles west of Dakota City which to this day is known as the old Wescott place. He was an honest, hard working man and built for himself and family a good comfortable home. Planted one of the first orchards in the county. Died at his residence west of Dakota City, June 14th, 1877, and his remains were interred in the Sioux City cemetery. His wife and two

sons—Charles T. and Geo. T. are now living in Sioux City, Iowa.

JOHN BLESSING began his career in Dakota county in the spring of 1857 and by hard labor and living an honest and upright life has furnished us with another example of what pluck will do. He was willing to work and wait—"Rome was not built in one day"—and lived on corn bread with the hope that a better day was coming and as the years went by it came, just as it always does to those endowed with courage and energy. The young man who sits on a dry goods box today wondering why he is not better fixed in the world should study the lives of our pioneers. He located in Omadi precinct. In 1862 enlisted in Company I, Second Nebraska Cavalry, served thirteen months, then returned and located in Dakota precinct, settled on his present farm in Brushy Bend in 1864. Mr. Blessing was born April 14, 1832, in Wurtemberg, Germany. In 1850 came to Erie county, New York, there learned the carpenter trade where he worked about five years and then came west. Was married in 1856 to Mary Willyoung, of Elsass, New York. They have ten children—four sons and six daughters. Has a good farm—over 300 acres of land and quite a large amount of stock.

JOHN FINNERTY was born in Ireland July 11, 1816. Came to America in 1851. Went to Cincinnati where he married Katie Smith, June 27, 1851. On the 12th day of May, 1857, crossed the Missouri river into Dakota county and located on a piece of land along the south bank of Crystal Lake, about two miles northwest of Dakota City. Here he lived for many years farming his land, building a substantial dwelling and other houses for stock and grain. Planted a good orchard and was an eye witness to every stroke of improvement for miles around him. Has three children—Dennis D., married to Hattie McKinney, Mrs.



John Clinton and Mrs. Morgan Heafey. His wife died in South Omaha September 24th 1893.

PATRICK MONAHAN was born in Ireland in 1826 and crossed the ocean to America in 1849, landing at New York City. Moved to Ohio and lived seven years in Sandusky and Dayton. Was fireman on a railroad. Was married at Dayton in 1854, to Miss Bridget Smith. Has six children, two of whom are dead. Three daughters, Katie, Mary and Bridie, and one son, Thomas, are living. Mr. Monahan had heard wonderful stories about the rich and fertile prairies of the west and determined to seek a home there. In May 1857 he bid farewell to his Ohio home and turned his face toward the western land, and the 21-st day of May found him on board of a steamer, with all his worldly possessions, winding along up the Big Muddy through what is to-day Crystal lake. He informed the captain of the boat that his destination was St. Johns. But the captain said the landing was unsafe at that place and he would have to either get off at Logan or Ponea and he chose the former, and so he was left at Logan among strangers in a strange land, except John Finnerty and family who had come with him. Alfred Elam agreed to take him to St. Johns for \$7.50. His hired hand, J. O. Fisher, was called in and told to hitch up the driving team (a good steady yoke of oxen) and the outfit was soon winding their way toward their long looked for home. They had not proceeded far until they ran into a mud hole and the oxen "got stuck" and all hands had to climb out into the mud and water and wade to the shore. Mrs. Finnerty had to carry her son Dennis and get to the shore with him the best she could. Mr. Monahan took a claim on Pigeon creek, joining John Howard on the southwest. He got some breaking done at the rate of \$10.00 per acre and raised a small crop that year. Moved down to Covington that fall, and he and John Finnerty bought two lots of John Feenan and

built a house to live in. In the spring of 1858 he bought the place where he is now living and when South Sioux City took its boom sold all his farm except five acres to be laid out in town lots. How vast are the changing scenes which Mr. Monahan has witnessed since his advent to the wild primeval lands of Dakota county. He has lived to see towns and villages rise up and flourish and crumble and decay until they are known today only in history. He has lived to see a once wild and uninhabited land transformed into a rich and prosperous community. He saw the rise and fall of Pacific City, which was situated on the present site of South Sioux City, in township 29, range 9 east.

WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM came to Dakota county, May 12, 1857, and took a claim which is now a portion of South Sioux City, where he was drowned in 1881, in the high water of that year. His wife and one daughter survive him. The daughter is married to Tim Shanahan. Mr. and Mrs. Shanahan have six children.

PETER MYERS joined the great army of emigrants, and found his way into Dakota county May 12, 1857. Took a claim on the bluffs near William Taylor's farm. His wife died in 1859 leaving three children—two sons and one daughter, John E., Geo. W. and Mrs. Emma Rice. Lives in Sioux City, Iowa, was a Union Soldier in the Rebellion.

COL. JESSE F. WARNER, piloting a "prairie schooner" over the wild and desolate prairies of the west, found a landing place—named Dakota county—May 17, 1857, and probably no pilot while sailing upon the deep, or along the inland rivers was ever more pleased with a landing than he was with the place that was henceforth to be his home. He located on what is now known as the George Leamer farm, lived in a house which he moved from the town of Logan, situated one



COL. JESSE F. WARNER.





MRS. HANNAH M. WARNER,

(Wife of Col. Jesse F. Warner.)



half mile north of his land. Opened up a farm and made other substantial improvements. In company with pioneers took many hunts beyond the settlement for deer, elk, etc., and therefore had an opportunity of seeing North Nebraska in its wildest state. Passed over the country where Emerson, Wakefield, Wayne, Norfolk, Madison, Wisner and Coleridge are situated. years before there was a single settler in all that region. In fall of '57 went to eastern Iowa and brought back a herd of cows and in summer of '58 drove 200 hogs from central Iowa, from which cows and hogs originated a large portion of the stock of early days of Dakota county. Was admitted to the bar before Judge Eleazer Wakly at the District Court held in Dakota City in 1857. From early manhood he took an active interest in politics and when the break up in parties came and the old Whig party was dissolved he threw all his talents and energies into the struggle over the slavery question out of which the Republican party was born. In '54 and '56 was quite prominent on the stump which grew into more than local prominence. In 1860 was a delegate from Nebraska to the ever memorable convention at Chicago which nominated Abraham Lincoln. He leaves to the family his certificate signed by "John M. Thayer, chairman Republican Territorial Committee," which he preserved as one of his choicest treasures. When the great war cloud burst with all its fury over our land he started on the day the news of the fall of Sumpter reached him for his old home in Iowa to raise men for the service, entering the army at once as 2nd lieutenant, 7th Iowa Infantry, without waiting for an offer of a better position, was promoted to the captaincy and after more than three long years of fierce battles and weary marches was compelled to resign on account of injuries and broken health. Soon after his return to Iowa was chosen colonel of one of the "Border State Regiments" for home defense but as the enemy was driven so far from the Iowa border the regiment

was not called on for duty. Col. Warner was with Grant, Logan, McClelland and others who rose to prominence afterwards, in their first baptism of fire at Belmont. Commanded his company in the charge that carried the works at Donaldson where he received severe injury which caused him many years of suffering and finally carried him away to his eternal home, Wednesday, March 26, 1890, at Dakota City, Nebraska, leaving a wife and six children—Nellie, wife of Dr. E. J. DeBell, who died at Lyons, Nebraska, September 5th 1892; Lee M., Homer, Nebraska; Clema, wife of R. C. Bauer; Mary M., wife of D. W. Parmelee; Ernest J., Rosebud Agency S. D., and Moses M., Lyons, Nebraska. Located in Dakota City in 1867 and established a land office for the purpose of surveying land and locating homesteaders. Selected claims for many of the old settlers of Dakota, Dixon, Cedar, Wayne, Madison and Stanton counties. His familiarity with this country from hunting over it in its wild state enabled him to carry on this business with much success. Practiced law in Dakota City most of the time from 1868 to 1878. In 1869 purchased the old Pilgrim place known as "Pilgrim Hill," eight miles south of Dakota City, and in connection with the farm raised fruit and burned lime—furnished the lime for nearly all the houses that were built in the county at that time, including the court house, Methodist churches at Dakota City and Covington and the industrial school building at the Winnebago Agency, also furnished the rock for the foundation for the latter. Was a presidential elector in 1868 and cast Nebraska's maiden vote for Gen. Grant; represented Dakota county in the state legislature in 1879--'80. Took charge as U. S. Indian Agent of the Omaha and Winnebago agencies November 1st, 1886, which position he held until September 16th, 1889. The Indians under his administration did remarkably well with their farming and general behavior. August 30, 1889, was presented



with a gold headed cane by the employes of the Omaha and Winnebago agencies. Col. J. F. Warner was born at Wooster, Ohio, September 26, 1826. In 1842 his parents moved to Keokuk county, Iowa, and lived on a farm. Was married to Hannah M. Woodward, September 7th, 1849, at Richland, Iowa, by Rev. Frederick Lyons, a Methodist minister. The spirit of energy turned his face to the great west where he could "grow up with the country." So ends the story of another of our pioneers, who being considered an able orator, was often called upon to appear before the people at important public gatherings.

JAMES CONNOR was born in Ireland in 1823, in Wicklow county and came to Dakota county, May 18, 1857. He took a claim in St. Johns precinct. At present living at Jackson.

CAPT. CORNELIUS O'CONNOR was born September 17, 1821 in the county of Cork, Ireland, and came with his parents to America in 1829. Lived in Boston until he was twenty-eight years of age. Went to New York where he remained five years. Was married to Catharine Duggan, April 3, 1852. In 1857 came west and took a steamer at Omaha for Dakota county, landing at St. Johns May 18th. Took a claim on Elk Creek where he lived several years, when he moved to where he lives at the present time two miles east of Homer. Here he and his noble wife lived to experience the hardships and trials of frontier life. He represented Dakota county in the 8th and 11th sessions of the Territorial legislature, and has been Director in his school district for more than twenty years. Enlisted in the Mexican War. Has four children living—two sons and two daughters, Cornelius J., County Treasurer, and Timothy, Mrs. Helena Green and Charlottie G. His daughter Mary died in 1887, and in 1889 Daniel and Julia followed her to eternal rest. His youngest son Frank died July 5,

1890, and within two years Katie and Maggie died. In 1851 Governor Richardson commissioned Mr. O'Connor as Captain of a Company, which was formed to resist attacks from the Indians.

JOHN C. GRIBBLE crossed the river at Dakota City, May 18, 1857, with all his earthly possessions—a set of carpenter tools. Took a claim in Brushy Bend, and was married in 1860 to Mary Conroy. Has six children—three sons, Barney, John and Thomas; three daughters, Mrs. Lizzie Herwig, Mrs. Josephine Stinson and Olive. Settled on a farm four miles and a half west of Dakota City in 1870, where he has resided to the present time. Was county commissioner six years.

EASTON RUSH was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, and came to Dakota county in the spring of 1857. Took a claim two miles west of Dakota City where he lived many years. Built the first house covered with shingles in Dakota precinct. Married March 17, 1844 to Mary Ann Wirsing. Has six children—one son William, and five daughters. He is living at Wakefield, Nebraska.

ALBERT H. BLIVEN was born June 8, 1833, in Pennsylvania, and came to Dakota county, June 1st, 1857, on a steamboat, landing at the old town of Omaha. Went down to Missouri in 1867 and was married to Adella Hayes. Took a homestead in 1868 on the site where Wm. C. Orr afterwards operated a sawmill, in the southern part of the county. Afterwards moved to where he now lives seven miles southwest of Dakota City. Was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion, enlisted at Omaha, August, 1863, in Co. I., 1st Neb. Cavalry, and served two years. Has eight children.

EDWARD ARNOLD was born in Ireland May 1, 1822, and settled in Ponca, which was then a part of Dakota county, in the spring of 1857. Elected County Su-

perintendent August 2, 1858, was also appointed Justice of the Peace for St. Johns precinct, October 20, 1857, and served in the 2nd. Neb. Cavalry. Was Dixon county's first clerk, and resides there at present time.

JOHN TWONG was born in the county of Cork, Ireland, and came to America in 1853. Located in Dakota county in 1857, having traveled by boat from St. Joseph. Took a claim on Elk Creek, adjoining his brother Patrick, on the south. Died in 1889.

C. D. RYAN was born in 1854 in New York, and came with his parents to Dakota county, on a steamboat in May 1857. Located in St. Johns and then moved to Jackson where he opened up a general store in 1873, which he is conducting at the present time. Married to Mary E. Brannan at Jackson in 1876. Has three daughters.

JOHN HEFFERNAN was born in 1821, and came to Dakota county in June 1857. Was well known throughout the county as a shrewd business man, a good citizen and a firm friend. Died at his home in Jackson September 8, 1880. There are ten children living—six sons, Daniel C., John C., Geo. A., Maurice P., Cornelius K., Michael F.; four daughters, Mrs. Mary McGonigal, Mrs. Agnes McCormick, Norah and Lizzie. His son, John Heffernan, died June 28, 1881.

JAMES HARVEY BLIVEN was born May 10, 1846, in Tioga county, Pennsylvania. Went to Wisconsin in 1854, then to Iowa, Minnesota and came to Dakota county, Nebraska, June 1, 1857. Came up the river on a steamboat. Entered the war of the rebellion in 1861, enlisting in the Ninth Hancock Veteran Reserve corps, and fought in the terrible battles of Fredericksburg, Antietam, Gettysburg, Golden Farm and many others. Was mustered out February 5, 1865, and married to Elizabeth Hayes, of Indianapolis, Indiana, in 1865. Afterwards came back to Dakota county.

where he has lived a quiet and peaceful life. Moved to Homer in 1885, and built a substantial residence. Built two tenement houses in South Sioux City in 1887 where he now resides. He is a son of Charles C. Bliven.

NOIS E. BLIVEN was born June 26, 1844, in Pennsylvania, and came to Dakota county, June 1, 1857. Was married to Mary Corwin in Blyburg in 1864. Has five sons, Frederick V., Wm. Henry, Arthur, Birdie and Benjamin; two daughters, Katie and Rosa. P. O. Homer.

WILLIAM LEACH was born in Hadnum, England and came to America, settling in Illinois, and located in Dakota county June 7, 1857. Took a claim on the present site of South Sioux City. Ran ferry boat two years, and carried the mail between Covington and Sioux City. Married in England in 1848 to Sasan Edwards. He died in 1870, leaving a wife and three children, Joseph, William and Mrs. Mary Cave, of Chicago, Illinois. Seven children have died. Mrs Leach was married a second time to James McKenna, in 1874.

HENRY YOUNG was born in Washington county, Indiana, March 15, 1827. Was married at Columbus in October, 1850 and nine years later crossed the western plains to Oregon, Washington and Montana. He embarked on the steamer "Uncle Sam" at San Francisco for the Isthmus of Panama where he went a distance of twenty three miles and paid twenty four dollars to go that distance, and took the "North Star" for the United States. He went to St. Louis and came by steamboat to Omaha and from there he came on to Dakota county on the old time buckboard, arriving here June 11, 1857. He took a homestead where he has resided to the present time, about five miles northwest of Homer. Here he has spent a quiet unassuming life, honored and respected by all who has ever had any dealings with him. This year he visited his old home in Indiana for the first time since he settled here.

B. Gribble traversed the soil of Dakota county for the first, June 12, 1857, and although he was not a tramp, he had very much the appearance of one, with a knapsack on his back containing all his earthly possessions except a rifle, watch and \$15.00 in money. But he was energetic and ambitious and after the enduring hardships of pioneer life accumulated considerable property. He was married to Nellie Walden March 29th 1864. Has six children, Emmett, John W., George, Emma, Maggie and Nettie. His wife and two children are dead. Post office address, Dakota City.

MICHAEL BEACOM was born in Ireland in 1840 and came to Dakota county June 13th 1857. Bought the Edward C. Jones farm four miles and a half north-west of Jackson, where he still resides. Enlisted in 2nd Colorado Cavalry, Co. B. and served three years. Was married in 1869 to Mary Goodfellow. Has five sons and four daughters. Was elected county commissioner November 5th 1889.

THOMAS BEACOM came to Dakota county June 13, 1857 and settled four miles and a half north-west of Jackson. He died in 1888 leaving five sons and one daughter—Michael, John, Dennis, Timothy, Martin and Ellen.

MICHAEL DELOUGHERY was born in Ireland in 1824. Came to America and settled in Dakota county in 1857, on a claim in Dixon county. Located in St. John's presinct in 1860 where he has resided to the present time. Married in Ohio to Julia McMarra, has six children five sons and one daughter—Joseph, James, Michael, Patrick, Cornelius and Mary.

DANIEL C. HEFFERNAN was born in Jamestown Pennsylvania in 1851, and came with his parents to Dakota county June, 1857. Married May 16, 1883 to Katie Kelly. Have three children—two sons and three daughters. Lives in Jackson, and is postmaster at that place.

D. F. McDONALD was born in 1835, and came to Dakota county, July 10, 1857. Married in 1858 to Catharine Dillon. Has three children living—Alexander, Dillon and Sarah. Two children have died. Has lived twenty-five years on his farm south of Jackson.

BRITTON WILLIS was born in Kentucky, and married in Clark county, Missouri, in 1854. Came to Dakota county, August 28, 1857, and settled on a farm five miles north-west of Dakota City, where he remained until the war of the Rebellion broke out, when he enlisted and served in the Union army one year, after which he lived in Dakota City. His wife died October 24, 1874 and seven years later he moved to Caldwell, Kansas, where he now resides. Has four children living, James, William B., Charles M. and Mona, wife of L. M. Warner.

ASA RATHBUN was born June 14, 1829, in Washington county, Ohio. Moved to Henry county, Illinois in 1843 where he farmed two years and went to Peoria. He was married to Caroline A. Wright, March 15, 1854, and three years later took a trip to the great west to look up a home for himself and family, landing in Sergeant Bluffs, Iowa, October 15, 1857. Crossing the river to Dakota county he soon made up his mind that he had found the land of his choice, and purchased a tract of land north of the Capt. O'Connor farm. On the 14th day of May 1858 he arrived in Dakota county with his family and all his earthly possessions in two wagons, each drawn by two yokes of oxen. He lived in Omadi until September 29th, when he moved to his farm on Omaha Creek near old Omadi where he resided until April 18, 1886, then moving to the old Josiah Davis farm two miles south of Homer, where he now resides. Has three sons and four daughters, William Pitt, John A., Charley W., Anna, wife of Thomas Baird, Mary E., Francis O. and Irene L. Mr Rathbun in company with Col. H. Baird owned the first thresh-

ing machine ever seen in the Elkhorn and Logan valleys, west of Dakota county.

JOHN HARTNETT was born in the county of Limerick, Ireland, in 1823 and came to America at the age of twenty five years, locating in Dakota county in the spring of 1857. He settled on Pigeon creek where he resided until his death, caused by the cars running over him, October 5th 1893. He left four sons and one daughter to mourn his departure, Daniel, James, John, William and Mrs. T. W. McGee. He was married to Margaret Fitzpatrick, at Alta, Illinois, in 1853, but she died February 10th, 1864. In the winter of 1862-3 he was caught out in a blizzard and froze his hands so badly that it was necessary to amputate all of his fingers. He was a "pioneer among pioneers"—jovial and whole-soul.

M. M. BOYLE came to Dakota county in the fall 1857. Married to Maggie Connors March 5, 1878. She died September 27, 1887. There is one son and two daughters living. Lives three miles north of Jackson. His brother, P. H. Boyle, also came at the same time. He was born at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania in 1855. Has been a justice of the peace at Jackson, where he also taught school. Post office address, Emerson.

SIMON DEWITT came to Dakota county in 1857, and settled in Brushy Bend. Was justice of the peace in 1860. Died in 1874 at his home in Brushy Bend.

SAMUEL GRIM son of Andrew Grim, came to Dakota county in 1857, and settled in Brushy Bend. Married a second time to Mrs. Simon DeWitt, she having come to the county March 29th, 1864. He died in 1872. Mrs. Grim lives at Dakota City. Has three children living.

HENRY O. GRIGGS, came to Dakota county in 1857, and owned the old Wright farm west of George Lea-

mer's place. Went into the cattle business and accumulated \$7,000 afterwards went to California, where he died.

L. C. VEETS came to Dakota county in 1857. Owned a farm north-east of George Leamer's farm. Afterwards went to Connecticut.

### SETTLERS OF 1858.

DR. G. W. WILKINSON, in the spring-time of his life sought a home in the great west, and hearing glowing accounts of the wonderful beauty and fertility of Dakota county, thitherward he bent his steps, landing here in the spring of 1858, in old Omadi, where he practiced medicine and taught school. When the war clouds hovered over our land he joined the First Nebraska Cavalry, and was commissioned surgeon. After serving to the close of the war he again chose Dakota county as his home. Was appointed physician for the Winnebago Indians, which position he held two years. Was appointed Register of the United States Land Office at Dakota City, in 1870, and held the office five years. In the fall of 1881, was appointed United States Indian Agent for the Omaha and Winnebago Agencies and served four years. Was county Treasurer eight years. Married to Mattie Matthewson in Norfolk at the residence of her father, Col. Matthewson, on Thursday, October 15th, 1874, by Rev. Mr. Kidder. Has two children Lyle and Ned. In the spring of 1890 was appointed by Governor Thayer as Superintendent of the Norfolk Insane Asylum. He was born in Parke county, Indiana, and attended the Indiana Asbury University. After finishing a course there entered Rush Medical College, of Chicago, where he graduated in 1857. His career in Dakota county has indeed been marked with a spirit of enterprise. In all the years since pioneer times he has ever taken an active



interest in the welfare of Dakota county. Looking backward over the years that have passed away we see his handiwork stamped upon the efforts of every public movement. Hand in hand down through the years he has marched with the progress and prosperity of our county. Is at present living at Norfolk.

HENRY W. WOOD was born March 8, 1834, in Delaware county, New York, and came to Dakota county in 1858, where he purchased a one third interest in the Dakota City pottery. Afterwards went to Pike's Peak, and returned and took a pre-emption south-west of Dakota City, which he sold to D. C. Dibble, and bought the old Matthewson place, situated exactly midway between Dakota City and Jackson, four miles and a half from each town, where he has resided to the present time. Was married to Sarah J. Abell in Franklin, Delaware county, New York, in 1855. Has two children living—one son, Frederick, and one daughter, Mrs. L. W. White. Three children have died. His family is now living in New York.

CHARLES GOODFELLOW was born in Ireland and came to America in 1852. Settled in Dakota county in 1858. Lived to accumulate and build up a fine estate. Died at his home in Jackson, January 13, 1884, leaving a wife and five children to mourn his departure.

CONRAD ARMBRECHT began life in Dakota county on the 18th day of April, 1858, away down at the bottom of the financial ladder, but gradually he climbed up round by round until to-day he has a very respectable standing on that identical ladder. In early times he did all his farming with a yoke of oxen. Took a pre-emption about five miles due west of Dakota City where he has ever since resided, and by his skill and hard labor to-day has accumulated some wealth in the world; has considerable stock and 200 acres of land. Mr. Armbrrecht was born at Kor Hassen, Germany, August 6, 1818; came to Wheeling, West Virginia,

August 6, 1850; worked at different kinds of labor until he came to Dakota county in 1858. Was married in 1850 to Malesene Haase at Hanover; she died in the fall of 1877. He has lived a quiet, unassuming life—has many friends and few enemies and deserves the richest rewards. He has four children—two sons, William and Louis H.; two daughters, Mrs. Fred Beerman and Mary.

JOHN GAUGHRAN was born in Ireland in 1838 and came to Dakota county April 25, 1858. Settled on Elk Creek. Afterwards lived in Covington and taught two terms of school there. Married to Catharine Brady in Sioux City, Iowa, October 13, 1868. She died and he was married a second time February 11, 1871. Has three children—two sons, Patrick and John C., and one daughter, Catharine. His brother, Hugh, came to the county in 1856; served four years and a half in the war, under Capt. Tripp. Died at Jackson, March 15, 1888.

ANTHONY J. MYERS "packed up" all his earthly possessions and started west, landing in Nebraska in the spring of 1858; located on a piece of land above the Col. Baird farm, afterwards moved to a tract of land north of where Mr. Taylor lives, eight miles south-west of Dakota City. He built the first brick house ever erected in Sioux City. Has been prominent in all political affairs of the county from the earliest times and can tell as big stories about the exciting elections of "ye olden times" as any man living. Was elected county commissioner on the republican ticket November 3, 1885, which position he still holds, receiving a total of 666 votes and a majority of 168 over his opponent, Thomas C. Clapp. Mr. Myers was born in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania. In 1855 came to Dubuque, Iowa; followed plastering and brick laying during the summer and was on the police force in the winter, for two years. Was married in 1852 to Catharine McGinley,

of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. Has an excellent farm and a pleasant home at the foot of the high bluff in the western part of the county. Great changes have taken place since he settled in the county, when there was not a single house on the road from Dakota City to his place. A person could drive across the bottom in any direction without coming in contact with barbed wire fences or any other kind of fences; the wild geese went sailing along without hearing the crack of a musket every now and then, and he did not have to bother his head about going to old settlers' reunions and the days of base ball clubs were yet to come. Has nine children—four sons and five daughters, John F., William, Richard, George, Mrs. Charles Ford, Mary, Mrs. J. P. Twohig, Grace and Helen. His son Hugh died in 1892.

GIDEON WARNER rode up to the banks of the Missouri river at Sioux City in the spring of 1858 at the head of a herd of cows that he had brought from eastern Iowa. He crossed over to Dakota county June 20, 1858 and sold the cows to the settlers. In company with a number of friends took an elk hunt on the then wild and unsettled valleys of the Logan and Elkhorn, there was not a solitary white man to be seen in all that country. They hunted north of where Norfolk now stands. A far different view now presents its self to the traveler to-day. On the high rocks near Col. Baird's home is engraved "G. Warner, July 22, 1858." On the 4th of July of that year he joined an excursion party on the steam ferry "Dakota," commanded by Capt. Robinson, which steamed up through what is now known as Crystal lake. They passed on up the river far beyond the line of civilization and had a picnic, expecting at any moment to be fired upon by the red children of the woods. He moved his family to Dakota county on the 23rd day of April, 1867, and settled on a farm purchased of Wm. Cheney, situated on Omaha Creek, five miles directly south of Dakota City. In 1877 he started on

a two years' journey into the "far west," stopping to take a glance at the Black Hills country, crossed over the Big Horn mountains and through Pryor's Pass, visited the National Park, Custer's battle ground, wintered at Ft. Custer, prospected for gold, passed on down the Yellowstone river to Ft. Keogh and Miles City, made lots of money, saw lots of sights and came home November 2, 1879, to rest from his long journey and tell wonderful tales about the far away golden land of Montana. Built a new and comfortable residence in 1886. Gideon Warner was born July 13, 1823, in Wooster, Wayne county, Ohio, and moved with his parents to Richland, Iowa, in October, 1842. The treaty with the Blackhawk and Sax and Fox was completed the next May at Agency City and the country settled up very rapidly. Was married in 1848, but in about a year his wife was bitten by a rattlesnake and died, leaving a child, which also soon after died. Was married again in October, 1850, to Matilda Brubaker, of Eddyville, Iowa. In 1859 went to Colorado, in the great gold excitement, located on a mine where Georgetown is now situated. Has nine children living—four sons and five daughters, Daniel Webster, William P., George, Elmer, Mrs. Jane Ward, Mrs. Alice Bevins, Mrs. Ella Coburn, Mrs. Emma Rathbun and Lizzie. His daughter, Mrs. Julia Clapp, died in 1893.

AUGUSTUS T. HAASE was born May 5, 1835, in Hanover, Germany. Started for America May 5, 1848, landing at New York City, June 26th, making a journey of 49 days on the ocean. Went to Virginia and soon after turned his face to the great west to see what it had in store for him. Guided by some unseen power he found his way to Dakota City, Neb., on the 26th day of June, 1858—just ten years to a day from the time he landed in America—where he has resided ever since. Has worked at the carpenter trade since 1850, and some of the oldest houses of the county were built

by him. Bought a farm four miles west of Dakota City in 1858 and it was there he built his first house in Nebraska. Afterwards built a substantial residence and carpenter shop for himself, in Dakota City. Was contractor for the building of the court house. Previous to this time he had entered into another kind of a contract with Miss Louisa Eckhart, sister of J. P. and C. F. Eckhart, wherein it was stipulated that on and after the 5th day of December, 1864, they would thenceforward be equal partners in the proceeds which might be derived from the framing of houses as well as additions from other sources, and the building of hopes and plans and "castles in the air." The years passed on and fortune "smiled upon them." They have three children—two sons and one daughter, George H., Frank and Lizzie. Mr. Haase was city treasurer for twelve years and has been a member of the school board for more than fifteen years. Was chosen as chairman of a committee appointed to take charge of the Dakota county exhibits at the great Corn Palace held in Sioux City, Iowa, from September 20th to October 5th, 1889. December 8, 1889, one hundred and sixty friends of Mr. and Mrs. Haase met at their residence in Dakota City to celebrate the twenty-fifth anniversary of their marriage, among whom were four persons who witnessed the ceremony twenty-five years before—Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Adair, Col. B. Bates and Conrad Ambrecht.

RALPH GOODWIN was born May 27, 1837, in Darbyville, England. Crossed the ocean with his parents in 1847; landed at New York. Went to Dane county, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in farming. Crossed the Missouri river at Sioux City, July, 1858, and took a claim in Cedar county, Nebraska. Moved to Dakota county in 1861 and there enlisted in company I, 2nd Nebraska Cavalry. Marched up the river with the army. Returned to Dakota City and was engaged in teaming and running a butcher shop. Mar-

ried to Mary Whitehorn, daughter of Samuel Whitehorn, March 21, 1864, have one child. Bought a piece of land north of Dakota City of Philip Eckhart and began to improve it; broke prairie with a home made breaking plow manufactured by John R. Sprague in his blacksmith shop at Dakota City. Here he lived to see the wild land all around him settled up with a thrifty class of farmers, built a substantial dwelling, barn and other buildings for his stock, planted a fine grove of black walnut trees which will be a credit and an ornament to Dakota county long after the hands that planted them shall have mouldered to dust.

JAMES S. TELLER came to Dakota county, August, 1858, and took a homestead in "Todd's Point" north of Jackson. Married to Elizabeth Ford. Has eleven children—five sons and six daughters. Is living in Jefferson, S. D. Three of his children—George W., Mrs. Margaret Edwards and Mrs. Dora Reninger are living in the county.

E. F. MASON came to Dakota county in 1858, and was the first proprietor of the "Bates House." One day he was riding a fast horse, which stumbled and fell upon him, causing injuries from which he died in seven days afterwards.

A. F. BERGER was born in Germany and landed in New York September 24, 1852. Settled in Dakota county July 15, 1858, and took a claim in the southern part of the county. Married to Lucy Murdick in 1857. Has two sons and five daughters—Mrs. Ed. Norris, Mrs. Sam Stewart, Mary J., Anna L., Margaret Ellen and Emma Rebecca. Enlisted in Company I, 2nd Nebraska cavalry in 1862. Farmer—six miles southwest of Dakota City.

JUDGE KELLY W. FRAZER pitched his tent and lighted his camp fire on the west bank of Perry creek, near its mouth, on Sunday, November 2, 1885, which



JUDGE KELLY W. FRAZER.





is the self same ground upon which Sioux City is now built. He shot three squirrels in some large elm trees then standing on the creek bank. Crossed over the Missouri river the next morning on the ferry "Robert Burns," and stood for the first time upon the soil of Dakota county, November 3, 1858. Started for Knox county, November 7th and took squatter's claim, as the government had not yet surveyed this portion of the country. Opened up a farm and started a blacksmith shop. At the general election of 1859 was chosen probate judge of Knox county. Appointed to the position of blacksmith on the Ponca reservation, twenty-two miles up the Niobrara river, February 1, 1861. Returned to Niobrara in 1865 and in 1866 was elected a member of the house of representatives of Nebraska's first state legislature from Dixon, Cedar and L'Eau Qui Court counties, which assembled at Omaha, July 4, 1866. Moved to Dakota county, arriving at Dakota City, August 10, 1867. Bought a blacksmith shop of Jacob Van Aukin, where he worked until 1869. His wife died May 20th of that year. Completed a course of reading law and was admitted to the bar. Married a second time to Miss Anna E. Culbertson in Henry county, Grand Rapids, Ohio, August 25, 1870. Was elected county judge on the democratic ticket five times—in 1869, 1871, 1873, 1879 and 1881; was defeated in the nomination in the convention of 1877 and 1883 and the office went into the hands of the republicans. Appointed September 1, 1885, by Indian Agent Chas. H. Potter to the position of superintendent of the industrial boarding school at the Winnebago agency, Nebraska, and held the office until October 18, 1886. Was nominated on the democratic ticket for the office of county attorney October 23rd, of the same year and elected by a large majority November 2nd. Was the first person to fill this office in the county, the same having been established by the state legislature the previous year. Is the father of three sons:

Gustavus Allen, born June 15, 1856, in Iowa; William Kelly, born December 14, 1860, at Niobrara, Nebraska; and Douglas Young, born on Ponca Indian reservation, D. T., March 17, 1865. Kelly W. Frazer was born of Scottish and Irish parents, near Millersburg, Holmes county, Ohio, May 30, 1832; lived on a farm until eighteen years of age, when he learned the blacksmith trade in his native town with R. W. and John Coffey; was married to Miss Hettie Louise Beam, February 29, 1855, in Millersburg; started for Iowa April 1, 1856; traveled by rail to Mississippi river and crossed at Burlington; took stage for Winterset, arriving there at midnight April 5th. On the last days of October, 1858 an emigrant might have been seen wending his way over the primeval prairies of the west toward Nebraska with a yoke of oxen—it was a forlorn looking outfit, but the daring pioneer was full of ambition and enthusiasm which nerved him to the task of bidding farewell to old home and friends and plunging far beyond the line of civilization to lend his mite in opening up new roads and subjugating a new country. This emigrant was Kelly W. Frazer,— who was afterwards destined to play such an important part in the general history of Dakota county and who little dreamed as he camped upon the banks of the Perry November 2, 1858, that after the lapse of just twenty-eight years to a day, he would be elected county attorney for one of the brightest counties of the west.

### SETTLERS OF 1859.

STEPHEN G. HALE was born in Tennessee in 1812, and came to Dakota county June 15th, 1859. Settled in Blyburg where he lived until his death, May 15th, 1876. Was married twice before coming to the county. His second wife's maiden name was Mary D. Wright, who still survives him. There are two children living by his first wife, and eight by his second wife of whom six are at present living.

WILLIAM HIGGINBOTHAM was born October 2nd., 1838, in Wyota Lafayette county, Wis., and came to Dakota county, June 15th. 1859. Located in Blyburg that fall, which was, indeed, a wild looking country at that time. Was married in Colorado, June, 1860, to Miss Lane, sister of Dutton and Caleb Lane. Went to Grand Island in 1865, and back to Dakota county, 1870. Have eight children. He is at present living in South Sioux City, Nebraska.

Pius NEFF was born in Baden, Germany, in 1848. and came with his parents to America when he was eight years of age. He learned the pottery trade in New York, and in the spring of 1859 came to Dakota county, making the journey from Omaha to Dakota City afoot. He had been engaged to work in the pottery at Dakota City, and at once began work. After years of careful management and hard work he has accumulated considerable property, and is held in the highest esteem by the people of this county. His noble wife died December 23, 1891, leaving one daughter, Mary.

ISAAC HAZLEGROVE was born in 1838, in Indiana, and came to Dakota county, in 1859. Afterwards went to the Rocky mountains and is now living at Salt Lake City. Was married to Sarah Wilson and they have five children, all sons.

### SETTLERS OF 1860.

JOSIAH W. DAVIS, long before Horace Greeley ever told the young men to "go west," bid his friends adieu and crossed over the Missouri river to Dakota county on the 18th day of April, 1860, with a determination to settle down on the primeval prairies of Nebraska and "grow up with the country,"—the fleeting years passed on and sure enough he kept pace with our county's march to prosperity. Leaving his family on the De Borde place he pushed on to the

Rocky Mountains in quest of wealth. Returning in the fall went to Wisconsin, sold property there and wintered in the old town of Omadi. Bought a piece of land some two miles south of the present town of Homer, of Jeremiah Braunt, father of John and Horatio Braunt, and moved his family there. In 1862 was elected to the legislature; was county commissioner three years, and run on the democratic ticket for state senator in the fall of 1892. Built the Sam Combs mill in 1868. His wife died in 1872, leaving six children. Was married to Mary O'Chander in 1873; have six children by this marriage. In 1886 sold his farm to Asa Rathbun and purchased a piece of land adjoining the Wm. Nixon farm and built a substantial residence. He was born June 2, 1826, in Guilford, Maine; went to Grant county, Wisconsin via Albany, Buffalo and Chicago; worked in the lead mines until 1850 when he went to California. This was indeed a wild journey as there were no settlements west of the Missouri river. Went back to Wisconsin in 1854 and on the 31st day of August of that year was married to Margaret A. DeBorde. Kept hotel until he started for Nebraska in 1860. Mr. Davis has always taken an active part in the politics of Dakota county, is considered a good debator on all subjects that have from time to time agitated the minds of the people and has won the reputation of being an honest upright citizen.

GOODWIN TAYLOR was born 1806, in Virginia. Settled in Cedar county, Iowa, 1836, and came to Dakota county, in 1870. Located on the old William Silence place at the bluffs eight miles south west of Dakota City, where he lived an honest upright life, honored and respected by all who knew him. Died at his home, July 11, 1881, his wife having preceded him to the realms of eternity, January 8, 1879.

MICHAEL M. BEACOM was born February 1848, in Ireland, Tyrone county. Moved to Wisconsin, then to

Iowa, and settled in Dakota county, April 29, 1860. Lived seven years on Elk Creek, when he located one mile and a half east of Hubbard, where he still resides. Married to Lizzie McIntyre in 1874, and has seven children living, five sons—James E., Michael T., John P., George T. and David P.; two daughters, Mary N. and Alice M. Was the last county assessor.

MICHAEL BEACOM, SR., came to Dakota county April 20, 1860, where he and his wife died, leaving three children, Mrs. Alice Sullivan and Michael M.; and Mrs. Susan Mitchell, the latter now dead.

DUTTON LANE came to Dakota county May 9, 1860. Was married to Adaline DeBorde March 22, 1875. She died, leaving two daughters. Had made himself famous by killing a mountain lion, an aligator and an enormous fish, all in Dakota county. He died in 1893, on Walker's Island.

JOSEPH SMITH was born June 1, 1845, in Erie county, Ohio, and came to Dakota county May 10, 1860, settling in Blyburg where he helped his father in the saw mill, which was established in 1864. Was married to Margaret J. DeBorde in 1868. Was one of the founders of Homer, where he lived until 1875 when he went to Oregon. Afterwards returned and is now engaged in the mercantile business in Emerson. Has eight children living—seven sons and one daughter. One child is dead.

JOSEPH HARRIS was born February 15, 1831, in Stalbridge, England, and came to Dakota county May 10, 1860, settling on a farm two miles south-east of Homer, where he still lives. Married in the fall of 1860 to Dorothy Smith. Has ten children—four sons, George, John, Joseph and Robert; six daughters, Mrs. Thomas McMahon, Mrs. Wm. Maney, Mrs. Joseph Johns, Amelia, Joanna and Rose.

HERBERT HARRIS was born in England in 1838, and came to Dakota county May 10, 1860. Married a

second time to Elva Endsby. Has four sons, John Edward, Tilden, Leonard and Daniel; three daughters, Mary E., Lydia and Dora A. Was a member of the first band of Dakota county, where he played the B clarinet. Postoffice, Homer.

ROBERT SMITH was born in Erie county, Ohio, March 25, 1857, and came to Dakota county June 15, 1860. Was married to Eliza Retherford June 18, 1874. Has two sons, Robert Milton and Jeffrey E.; two daughters, Lillie Maud and Goldie Dott. One son and one daughter have died. Lives one-half mile south of Homer. "During my first years here" says Robert, "I saw some hard times, but still I think there is no place like home, in Dakota county."

GUSTAVE BERGER was born March 12, 1840, in Germany, and came to America, arriving in Dakota county December 5, 1860. His father, mother, brother Gotlieb, and sister, Mrs. Niggerman, came with him. Stopped a few days in Omadi, which he says: "Was at that time a dead town." Enlisted in Company I, 2nd Nebraska cavalry. Settled where he now resides, five miles south-west of Dakota City, in 1867. Was married to Miss Minerva Taylor, October 20, 1879, and she died February 4, 1893, leaving a little daughter. His father, Frederick Berger, died January 26, 1861.

GOTLEIB BERGER was born in Germany, and came to Dakota county December 5, 1860. Took a claim south-east of Dakota City, where he lived to accumulate considerable amount of property. Died in Sioux City, Iowa, February 3, 1890, from effects of "LaGrippe."

#### SETTLERS OF 1861.

C. C. ORR was born March 17, 1817, and came to Dakota county in May, 1861. Lived in Dakota City five years. Had one son, William C. He owned large tracts of land in Dakota county. Died at his home in Sioux City, Iowa, February 12, 1893.

JOHN B. MYERS might have been seen jogging along on the "buckboard" from Omaha to Dakota county in August, 1861. It was about noon on a hot, sultry August day when his journey terminated by halting in front of A. H. Baker's hotel, in Omaha, and many of the western people know what an enormous appetite it gives a person to ride a hundred miles on a "buckboard." The landlord stood off in the corner of the room and as he watched him devour everything in reach, he wondered how much more that man could hold. He proceeded to his brother's place, A. J. Myers, who then lived a short distance up the ravine west of Col. Baird's farm. Worked at plastering and nearly all of the older houses of the county are witnesses to the handiwork of his trowel. Went to Omaha and Nebraska City and worked a while at his trade in those places. About this time he concluded to take unto himself a wife. His first step was to go out and fall in love with a pretty school ma'm and on the 6th of January, 1867, was married to Mary Ann Boyle, daughter of Chas. Boyle, in the Catholic church, at Jackson, by Rev. Father Erlach. He at once settled on a farm five miles south-west of Dakota City where he resided many years, and has always been a respected and law abiding citizen. Has lost a number of horses with what is known as the "bottom disease" but in later years did his farming with mules. John B. Myers was born April 18, 1832, in Cambria county, Pennsylvania. In 1854 went to Chicago and from there to Dubuque, Iowa. Went down to New Orleans and then back to Dubuque and remained there seven or eight years, after which he went to St. Joe, Missouri, in 1859, then to Pennsylvania. Came west again to Keokuk the following year. When the great civil war broke out he enlisted in Company A, 21st Missouri Infantry, commanded by Col. Moore. Participated in the battle of Shiloh. After leaving the army came north to Dakota county, which closes the story of another pioneer. He is at present living in Homer, Nebraska.

## SETTLERS OF 1862, 1863 AND 1864.

JOHN MYERS was born in Ireland, in 1837 and came to Dakota county in 1862. Located on a farm and afterwards kept store in Jackson, where he was married in 1869. Has two sons, Matthew and John; one daughter, Mary. Is at present living in Sioux City, Iowa.

JOHN AND HENRY JOHNS, two brothers, came to Dakota county in the fall of 1862. Settled in Blyburg. John married Cynthia A. Pilgrim—has five children. Henry married Eliza Bailey—has six children.

JOHN ROONEY, SR. was born in Scotland in 1828, and landed in America November 17, 1851. Settled in Dakota county in 1863, where he has resided to the present time. Was married in Sioux City, Iowa, to Bridget Long. Has five sons and six daughters—John, Thomas, Peter, Hugh, Henry, Ellen, Mary Ann, Katie, Maggie, Agnes and Anna. P. O. address, Hubbard.

NICOLAS R. BRASFIELD was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, April 28, 1850. Enlisted in Company B, 8th Iowa Infantry in 1864. Came to Sergeant Bluffs April 11, 1863, and hunted wild turkeys in the timber south of Dakota City, that year. Was married in Madison county, Iowa. His wife died and he married Miss Katy J. Hileman, at Dakota City, July 26, 1883, Rev. D. Marquett officiating. Was elected sheriff of Dakota county November 8, 1887.

SAMUEL CURTIS came to Dakota county in July, 1864, and settled in Blyburg, where he died. There are three sons—Calvin, Tunis and Samuel; one daughter, Mrs. Ida Lane. Mrs. Curtis married John Tryon and they live at Blencoe, Iowa.

JOHN A. WILLIAMS came with his parents to Dakota county, February 9, 1864. Lived in Dakota City, while his father was in the army, three years. Then located in Covington, where he has since resided.



Married in 1887 to Alma McEihaney. Has one son and two daughters.

THOMAS CHRISTOPHERSON was born in Norway, 1835, and came to Dakota county in 1864. Settled along the bluffs in the southern part of the county with his brother Peter and was killed near Covington November 9, 1878, by his team running away, upsetting the wagon which fell upon him. His wife had previously died, leaving four children—Christopher, Todli, Mrs. Miron Sutton and Anna.

JOHN WILLIAMS was born 1821 and came to Dakota county, February 9, 1864 locating in Covington, where he continued to reside until his death, at the residence of his son John A. Williams, on the 16th of May, 1889. His remains were interred in the Dakota City burying ground. His wife and three daughters had previously gone to their eternal rest. Three grown sons survived him—John A., Charles F. and James M.

JOHN DUGGAN was born in 1832, in Ireland, and came to Dakota county in the spring of 1864. Took a homestead near Jackson. Lives one-half mile east of Hubbard. Married to Catharine Hogan; they have five sons—Patrick, Thomas, Robert, John and William; two daughters—Mrs. Thomas Long and Johannah.

PROF. SAMUEL AUGHEY was born in Juniatta county, Pennsylvania, February 8, 1831, and settled in Dakota City in the fall of 1864. Graduated from the Pennsylvania college in 1856. In the autumn of 1857 entered the Theological Seminary at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, where he remained four years. From boyhood days took great interest in geology, and is to-day one of the eminent geologists of our country. Married to Elizabeth C. Welty, in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, October 14, 1858. Has one daughter, Helen B. After arriving in Dakota City was the Lutheran minister there three years, also County Surveyor and Superin-

tendent of Public Schools. Has held many responsible positions in scientific and geological departments since moving away from Dakota county.

BENJAMIN CORWIN came to Dakota county in 1864 and settled in Blyburg where he died, leaving one son—George; six daughters—Mrs. Wm. Pilgrim, Mrs. Nois Bliven, Mrs. Alfred Pilgrim, Mrs. Eldred Shook, Mrs. Taylor Osburn and Mrs. Frank Hale. His widow was married to Andrew Johns in 1881.

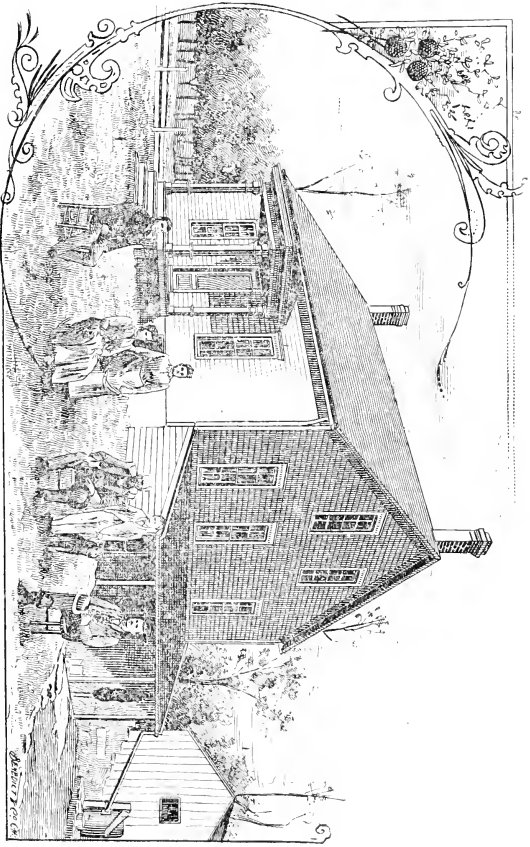
DR. JOSEPH BRADBURY was married in Ill., and came to Dakota county, 1864. Located in Dakota City, where he died in 1868. His wife was married a second time to John Smith, Sr., in 1870, and died at Dakota City, July 11, 1880, leaving one daughter, Josephine, wife of Theodore D. Curtis.

PETER CHRISTOPHERSON was born in Norway, in 1838. Came to America 1859 and settled in Dane county, Wisconsin, where he was married. Came to Dakota county, in the summer of 1864 and camped on the banks of Blyburg lake and soon after purchased a tract of land of Col. Orr, adjoining Capt. O'Comer's farm, also filed on a homestead, joining this land on the east, and proved up on the same. His wife died June 30th, 1882. Has seven children living and four dead.

#### SETTLERS OF 1865.

WILLIAM BARNETT was born in 1837, in Perry county, Pennsylvania. Was married in 1859 to Agnes Bell, and came to Dakota county in the spring of 1865. Has four sons—George, Joseph, William and James; five daughters—Mary J., Belle, Nellie, Florence and Hattie. His brother Joseph lived here one year, now resides in Pennsylvania.

WILLIAM TAYLOR was born in 1839, in Iowa, and on the 11th of March 1865, made his first appearance in Dakota county. He at once, by his integrity and



RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM TAYLOR, AND FAMILY.



fair dealings among his fellowmen, became a prominent citizen, and was elected county commissioner October 8, 1867. Was again elected to the same office twenty-one years later, which position he held until the commissioner system was discontinued. Settled on a farm eight miles south west of Dakota City, where he still resides. Has lost three wives, and has eight children living—four sons, R. Lee, Goodwin P. William and John L.; four daughters, Mrs. Olive Shull, Mrs. Viola Nixon, Sylvia and Mable C., wife of M. M. Warner. Three children have died. His daughter Elma J. died September 4, 1888. She was loved and respected by a large circle of friends.

#### IN MEMORIAM.

[In fond remembrance of Elma Taylor.]

Dear Elma lies still  
 In the graveyard on the hill,  
 And while the autumn winds wave  
 All night long around her grave —  
 Her many friends will say:  
 "How oft along the vanished past,  
 Still with the lines of youth aglow,  
 Spring up the flowers that faded fast —  
 The scented bloom of long ago!  
 Where is the heart that would forget  
 The smile, the look, the embrace?  
 Amid the years we treasure yet,  
 The contour of her loving face,"

A Young Friend, M. M.

South Sioux City, Neb., September 10, '88.

STEVEN M. ROCKWELL came to Dakota county, August 28, 1865, and operated a carpenter shop at Dakota City and in Omadi precinct. His two sons Ephraim and Henry live in Homer. He and two daughters—Eliza C. and Rodema live in Indiana. Three children are dead.

## SETTLERS OF 1866.

GEORGE LEAMER was born in Blair county, Pa., and came to Dakota county, April 2, 1866. Bought J. F. Warner's farm, two miles west of Dakota City, where he has lived to the present time. Built a fine brick residence on his farm in 1872, at a cost of \$4,000. Married in 1852 to Margaret Geesey of Blair county, Pa. She died April 1, 1885, leaving eight sons.

C. B. HOWARD was born February 24, 1847 in Pennsylvania, and came to Dakota county April 10, 1866. In the spring of 1870 took a claim on Fiddlers Creek. Married to Mary Phillips. Has one son and three daughters. Postoffice Homer.

ALBERT M. HARRINGTON was born March 23, 1838, in Connecticut. Was married to Jennie S. Kimball in Massachusetts. September 27, 1862, and came to Dakota county, April 26, four years later. Was employed as carpenter at the Winnebago Agency two years and a half. Afterwards took a homestead on Fiddlers Creek which he stills owns. Postoffice Homer.

ENOS KEEL was born in Perry county, Pennsylvania in 1822, and came to Dakota county in July 1866. Was Treasurer of Dakota county, and died when holding the office at 10:30 a. m. October 2, 1873, at his residence five miles west of Dakota City. There are six children living—one son, Enos; and five daughters—Mrs. Emma Myres, Duarte, California; Mrs. Mary Culver, Monte Vista, California; Mrs. Ella Brown and Mrs. Jennie Page, Lyons, Nebraska; and Miss Lizzie, Los Angeles, California.

CHARLES H. POTTER was born in Woodstock, Windham county, Connecticut, and spent his earlier years in the place of his birth, receiving his education from the common school of the county. Enlisted in the war for the Union as a private, in company D.

18th Connecticut Inf. Vol. Soon after entering the service was promoted to 1st Lieutenant and placed in command of company H, 24th United States Colored Troops. Was acting Adjutant of the regiment and acting assistant Adjutant General on the staff of Major General Barnes and when the regiment was mustered out was chosen Provost Marshall of Halifax county, Virginia. Was three years head clerk at the Winnebago Agency under Agent Matthewson's administration. Was married in 1868, to Maria Norton, at Dakota City by H. H. Wilson. Located on a farm on Omaha creek near Comb's mill where he diligently labored for many years until he had reared for himself and wife one of the neatest and most comfortable homes to be found in the county. Was appointed Superintendent and his wife Matron of Industrial School at the Winnebago Agency, under Agent G. W. Wilkinson's administration, which position he held until he was appointed United States Indian Agent for the Omaha and Winnebago Agencies, to succeed Wilkinson, August 7, 1885, which position he held until November 1, of the next year. Moved to Wakefield and thence to Alabama, where he has an interest in some oyster beds. Mr. Potter is a good scholar, an able debator, and taught school for a number of years in Dakota county.

GEO. C. GRANGER was born September 12th, 1820, in Saratoga county, N. Y. Came to Dakota county, September 1866. Located in the timber six miles northwest of Jackson, where he opened up a wood-yard and sold wood to passing steamboats. Was twice a widower before marrying his present wife, Miss Eliza E. McKenzie, September 3rd, 1867. Has three children living. Has served a number of years as county commissioner and surveyor. Was elected to the latter office November 3, 1889, and is now filling that office. Was also elected as surveyor for Dixon

county, November 2, 1880. He is at present living in South Sioux City.

**JACOB A. SIDES** was born December 31, 1844, in Indiana county, Pennsylvania. Enlisted in the late war when but 16 years of age, in Company D 4th Regiment Pennsylvania Vol. Mounted Inf. He settled in Dakota county May 5, 1865, on a piece of land two miles and a half south-east of Dakota City. His wife died in 1867, and was married a second time to Miss Alice E. Wright, August 15, 1872. He was accidentally shot Friday, July 11, 1890, a short distance south of the two Lutheran churches west of Dakota City, leaving a wife and six children, one by his first wife and five by second.

**ADAM WENZEL** was born January 20, 1820, in Germany and came to Dakota county in April, 1866. Served three years as a Union soldier in the Rebellion. Was married in Peora, Illinois. He has a step-son—Wm. Gammet, and lives on the Island northwest of Dakota City. He invented a corn planter and received a patent for it.

**MILTON FORESHOE** was born November 22, 1844, in Pennsylvania. Married to Emaline Sides April 24, 1866, in his native state. Came to Dakota county, May 5, 1866, and took a homestead near Wm. Taylor's place. Afterwards moved to where he now lives five miles southwest of Dakota City. Has one son, Milton, and two daughters, Alta and Bessie.

**S. P. MIKESELL** was born in Indiana county, Pennsylvania, and came to Dakota county in 1866 settling in Dakota City. Afterwards moved to Ponca in 1869 where he still resides, and is engaged in the mercantile business.

**MICHAEL KEEL** was born November 5, 1815, in Perry county, Pennsylvania, crossed the river into Dakota county, July 5, 1866. Lived on the bottom west



of Dakota City for three years, when he moved to the above named town where he lived until his death, February 28, 1892.

**M. W. BEARDSHEAR** made his first journey to Dakota county on a sled in January 1867. Was married to Josiah W. Davis' eldest daughter, Ellen S., December 25, 1868. Has four sons, the names of the three eldest being Frank, William and Edward; three daughters, Lille, Bertha and Roselin. Lives on a farm three miles south of Homer. Mr. Beardshear was born in Knox county, Ohio, April 18, 1842. Has served as assessor for Omaha precinct.

**TAYLOR OSBURN** was born in Indiana, and came to Dakota county, June 1867. Was married to Rosa Carwin in 1873, and has seven children living—three sons and four daughters. One child died. He is at present living in Blyburg.

**CHARLES D. BAYLISS** was born in West Virginia in 1837. When the war of the rebellion broke out he enlisted in the Third West Virginia Infantry, and at the close of the war received a certificate of thanks from the governor for his gallantry and bravery. Came to Dakota county, Nebraska, in the spring of 1867, located in Covington, and with Wm. Hedges, started a meat market at that place. Afterwards moved to the Omaha Indian reservation, where he married Mrs. Moneravie, in 1880, and died at his home on Omaha creek, August 8, six years later. His wife and two children survive him.

**MARTIN S. MANSFIELD** was born about 1830, in Marion, Grant county, Indiana. In 1840 went to Champaign county, Ill., where he was engaged at farming and learning the carpenter's trade. Enlisted in the war for the Union June 1, 1861, in Company C, 25th Illinois Infantry, under Col. W. N. Collier. Afterwards served in Missouri under Gen. Sigel and fought in that great battle of the southwest—Pea Ridge,

March 6, 7 and 8, 1862. Was detached to the 8th Wisconsin battalion, light artillery, August 18, 1862. Was at the evacuation of Corinth, Mississippi, marched from there to Perryville and participated in the engagement of October 8, 1862; was captured near Nashville, Tennessee, November 7, 1862 by John Morgan, and was taken to Lebanon, Tennessee, was paroled but not released. Escaped by running across some ditches where he could not be followed by horsemen. Was sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, where he remained until March 8, 1863, when he returned to the command at Murfreesborough, Tennessee. After participating in the battles of Chickamanga, Lookont Mt. and Missouri Ridge, returned to Murfreesborough. Fought in the battles of Kennesaw Mt. and Peach creek; was released at Atlanta, August 3, 1864, and sent to Springfield, Illinois. Came to Decatur, Nebraska, June, 1865, and worked at the carpenter's trade. Went to the Winnebago Agency, Nebraska, October 1, 1866, to do some carpenter work and spent the following winter in Decatur. On the 7th day of March, 1867, he stood for the first time in his life upon Dakota county soil. Helped to build the Sam Combs mill. Was married October 20, of that year to Sarah C. DeBorde, fifth daughter of J. F. DeBorde—one of the pioneers of Dakota county, Covington, Nebraska. October 1, of the following year, crossed over the bridge on Omaha creek where Homer was soon after located, with a load of lumber and his tools. By night of the same day he had completed the first house ever erected in the town of Homer, which was occupied before dark by John and Joseph Smith with a stock of general merchandise. The following spring he built several other houses in the new town, which had in the mean time been staked off into lots. Smithville was suggested as the name for the town in honor of its founders, whereupon Mr. Mansfield replied: "Gentlemen, I want a name with one mouthful, the new town

will be called Homer." Was commissioned a notary public in 1885 and appointed by President Cleveland as postmaster at Homer, which office he took charge of on the 12th day of February of the next year. The Homer postoffice was raised to a money order office July 1, 1887. Has six children living. He has ever taken a deep interest in all enterprises looking to the welfare of the county, is considered a good public speaker and has always identified himself with the democratic party in Dakota county politics and no history of the county can ever be impartially written without the name of M. S. Mansfield.

WILLIAM HEDGES was born April 10th 1837, in Beverly, Washington county, Ohio; moved with parents to Athens county, and then to Morgan county, where he lived on a farm until the beginning of the war; enlisted in April, 1861, in Company H. 17th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Was promoted to orderly sergeant, after being wounded in the charge at Fort Wagner. Gen. B. F. Butler recommended to the governor of Ohio that "William Hedges be promoted to the rank and pay of 1st. Lieutenant, for meritorious conduct in front of the enemy at Richmond." In ten days afterwards was again promoted as captain of his company, which position he held until after the close of the war. Was mustered out of service November 7th, 1865, and returned to his home in Ohio. In the spring of 1867 started west and crossed the Missouri river at Decatur, took passage on the stage going north to Dakota county, arriving at Isaac Monroe's place (now owned by George Peterson) March 15th. He began the next day to drive the stage, which carried the mail between Monroe's place and Sioux City. Was married to Miss Sarah Dorsey, at Dakota City, September 23rd, 1868, by Judge Samuel Whitehorn. Was appointed farmer at the Winnebago Agency, by Agent Col. Arthur Edwards, in 1880. In 1881 moved

to Dakota City, and returned to Jackson in the spring of 1882, where he again opened up a meat market. Was again appointed as farmer at the Winnebago Agency, by Charles H. Potter, which position he held until he received a license as Indian trader at the same agency, under Agent J. F. Warner. Mr. Hedges has always been considered, by those who have had dealings with him, to be an honest, upright citizen. Has two children, Blanche and Thomas.

WILLIAM LAPSLEY was born August 5, 1805, in Indiana county, Pennsylvania, and came to Dakota county, March 19, 1867. Settled on a farm southwest of Dakota City. Married to Isabella Matthews in 1835. He died at his residence September 17, 1887, leaving a wife and eight children—four sons, James J., William, of Pennsylvania, Robert L. and John A.; four daughters, Mrs. J. N. Hamilton, Eliza J., Rebecca and Matilda B.

DAVID Y. HILEMAN was born in Pennsylvania in 1828, and landed upon Dakota county soil March 22, 1867. Purchased a tract of land of Geo. T. Woods, six miles southwest of Dakota City, where he has resided to the present time. His wife died leaving two sons—Woods M. and Robert O.; two daughters, Mrs. Dennis Armour and Mrs. Albert Heikes. Mr. Hileman is one of the prominent men of the county and he always has been considered as an honest and upright citizen.

DANIEL SULLIVAN came to Dakota county, March 22, 1867. Was married the same year. Has one son and four daughters; one child died. Lives eight miles northwest of Jackson.

JOHN H. BRIDENBAUGH was born September 30th, 1820, Petersburg, Huntington county, Pennsylvania. Spent his early days on the farm, afterwards learned the milling business; was married to Rosana Wertz,

in Hollidaysburg, Pennsylvania, January 26, 1843. Was a soldier in the late war and "with the soldiers stood." Enlisted in Company F, 55th Pennsylvania Vet. Inft., February 13, 1864. "Marched down to Washington" and was discharged in 1865. In the spring of 1867 he became convinced that the great west was the place for him and began preparations for a journey to Nebraska, crossing the Missouri river at Sioux City, April 16. Moved his family to the old Charley Eckhart place, two miles directly south of Dakota City. December 1869, moved down and took charge of the Oaks mill, where he remained until April 1870, when he went to Jackson and took charge of the grist mill at that place. Here he remained until November 1870, when he purchased a tract of land of Anthony J. Myres, six miles southwest of Dakota City, where he has resided to the present time. His wife died December 29, 1891, leaving eight children—six sons, Phillip W., John, Benjamin N., Samuel A., William H. and Ulysses G.; two daughters, Rebecca and Mrs. Mary Fair of Pennsylvania. Four children have died.

M. J. HERMANN looked out upon what was afterwards to be known as Dakota county, in May, 1855. From the Blyburg hills to the bluffs at St. John's, he beheld one vast expanse of wild prairies and almost impenetrable jungles. He was on his way to the Yellowstone river on the steamer "Genora," with Thogmartin as captain and Garman, clerk. Saw great herds of buffalo, and the Indians showed such a war-like disposition that the boat was anchored in mid-river to keep them from attacking it. They killed their own meat and chopped their own wood. As they passed along by the beautiful lands of northeastern Nebraska, Capt. Thogmartin said: "Mr. Hermann, I do not expect to live to see it myself, but should you live to be fifty years old, you will see this one of the grandest

counties in the world." Lived in Sionx City in 1869 and afterwards was engaged in business in Omaha. Moved with his family to Dakota county, March 1879 and went into business in Homer, under the firm name of Nash & Hermann, dealers in general merchandise, which was afterwards dissolved and Mr. H. established a store of his own. The store with all goods was burned in 1893. M. J. Hermann was born December 16, 1839, in St. Charles Parish, Louisiana. Worked on boat between New Orleans and St. Paul and also on the Ohio and Missouri rivers. Remembers the time when there was not a single horse between St. Joe and Council Bluffs. Was employed on the boat that brought Capt. O'Connor to the county.

CURIS MIKESELL was born in 1839 and came to Dakota county in the spring of 1867. Bought John Naffziger's farm. Was married in 1869 in Pennsylvania, to Julia F. Fair and returned to Nebraska, arriving here "with the girl he had left behind him" March 20. Settled on a farm where he now resides, three miles west of Dakota City. Has one son—William F.; four daughters—Nellie, Mary, Gertie and Lizzie.

LUTHER HARDEN was born December 27, 1833, and came with his parents to Iowa in 1837. Was married to Sarah Jane Underwood March 6, 1857, in Jefferson county, Iowa. Moved to Dakota county May 9, 1867, and camped near C. D. Martin's old pre-emption cabin that night. Afterwards lived in Dakota City, where he was engaged in butchering business. Located on a farm one-half mile north of Dakota City where he still resides. Has two children—Mrs. John Orr and Burt G.

JOHN R. SPRAGUE spent his first night in Dakota county at Josiah W. Davis' old place south of Homer, June 1, 1867, and the next morning as he looked around he little dreamed that he was viewing a country destined to be rich and prosperous, over which he would be called upon to preside as justice of the peace and be hailed as

"Squire Sprague," twenty years later. During that summer helped to build the Gideon Warner bridge across Omaha creek. Built a blacksmith shop near the old Charles Bliven place and after working at his trade there for a while removed his shop to Dakota City. About this time Ralph Goodwin wanted to break up a piece of land northeast of Dakota City, but there was not a breaking plow to be had at any of the stores in the county, whereupon Mr. Sprague made a breaking plow complete for him. Has been proprietor of general stores in Dakota City and Homer. Was democratic candidate for county commissioner for Omadi precinct in 1882 and was defeated by a majority of three votes. Has six children living and two dead. Built a good substantial residence in Homer in 1887 and has at different times owned some of the best farms in the county. John R. Sprague was born March 30, 1842, in Milton, Rock county, Wisconsin. Learned blacksmithing while a young man and worked at that trade until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when he "shouldered his musket" and marched to the scene of conflict. Enlisted in Company E, 22nd Wisconsin Infantry, August 11, 1862. Went to Cincinnati and thence to Kentucky and participated in the battle of Brent Wood, March 5, 1863, where he was captured by the rebels and taken to Columbia and from there to Libbie prison. Was released June 6th and went to City Point, Virginia, and from there to Annapolis, Indiana. Went to St. Louis where he joined a re-organized regiment under General Rosencrans and afterwards "marched with Sherman down to the sea," which is a little incident of which his children may well feel proud. At the close of the war went to Milwaukee and was married to Sarah J. Simerson at Elgerton, Wisconsin, September 2, 1865.

JOHN NIXON was born in Scotland, 1820, and married at an early age. His wife died in her native land, and Mr. Nixon with his five children sought a home in

America, his brother William having preceded him. Arrived in Dakota county, June 27, 1867 and lived with his brother. Died January 15, 1882, leaving five children—two sons, Alex M. and John L.; and three daughters, Lizzie, Mrs. Jean Waite and Martha L., the latter was the wife of Wm. Taylor—died in May 1889.

WILLIAM HOLSWORTH was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, March 4th, 1841 the day upon which William Henry Harrison was inaugurated as President, and for whom he was named. Moved with his parents to Monroe county, Ohio, early in 1845, where he spent his childhood days in the woods and wilds of that country as it then was, and there he received an education, such as could be obtained. Here he lived until 1865, when he went to Wisconsin, and remained there two years, which time he spent teaching school in the city of Watertown and Jefferson county. Previous to this time, however, he had been teaching in Ohio and what is now Western Virginia. Was married to Mary Holsworth, August 19, 1867, at Watertown, Jefferson county, Wisconsin, and immediately went to Omaha, arriving there September 26th, where he remained until July, 1868, when he turned his face northward, determined to find a location for a home. And he found it, on the 3d day of July, 1868, on a south branch of Wrigle creek, in Dakota county, where he at once located, and where he has since resided. Here, amid the wild prairies of those days, he began to build a comfortable home for himself and family; to break up the prairie and plant beautiful groves of maple, boxelder, walnut and other trees; which will add beauty and wealth, and stand as stately landmarks to call up the memory of an old settler, when the hands that planted them shall long have mouldered into dust. Here, also he has thus far raised eight children, the eldest 24, and the youngest 10 years old—all beyond the cradle, at least—and he never had a cradle in the house. He has



taught school in four different states—Virginia, Ohio, Wisconsin and Nebraska. His services as teacher will long be remembered as being among the most successful schools ever taught in Dakota county. He has always taken an active interest in county affairs, and is considered as an able debater and eloquent orator, and as such has often been called upon to appear before public gatherings and important assemblages, including political conventions, Fourth of July celebrations, the "Farmers' Club," and reunions of the Pioneer and Old Settlers. In all his dealings between man and men his conduct has always been honest and upright, and his generous and valuable services in the effort to bring Dakota county from its wild and almost uninhabited condition to the present wealth and prosperity will long be remembered by its citizens.

TIMOTHY MURPHY was born in Ireland, in 1844 and came to Dakota county, September 1867. Settled on a farm one mile and a half north of Homer. Married in 1868 to Mary O'Neill. Has one son—Thomas; four daughters—Mrs. Thomas Ashford Jr., Maggie, Loreine and Pearl. Postoffice Homer.

JOHN OAK landed upon the site of Tekamah, Nebraska, July 28, 1855, and settled in Dakota county in 1867, where he was proprietor of the Oak's mill. Here he and his wife died. Oakland, Nebraska was named in honor of him.

S. I. HART came to Dakota county, October 20, 1867, and settled in Brushy Bend. Took an active part in the Grange organization in the county. Married to Mrs. Washington Warner, which was his second marriage. Lives in Dixon county.

## SETTLERS OF 1868.

J. H. ROCKWELL came to Dakota county, January

28, 1868, and took a homestead on Fiddlers creek where he now lives. Has two sons and three daughters.

CALVIN ROCKWELL settled in Dakota county, January 28, 1868, and took a homestead in Pigeon creek. Married to Marilda Smith. Has three sons and two daughters.

THOMAS HAYNES came to Dakota county in March, 1868, and took a homestead six miles west of Jackson. Died in 1879, leaving a wife and five children— four sons, Patrick, James L., Michael and Daniel; one daughter, Mrs. Thomas Rush. His son Michael lives on the old place and is married to Mary Gormaley.

ALEXANDER BERNDT plodded through the mud across Dakota county March 4, 1868. Took a homestead where he now lives, two miles west of Homer. Married in 1862 to Friederka Broecker.

JOSEPH HILEMAN was born in 1830, and came from Pennsylvania to Dakota county March 27, 1868, and located on a farm west of Dakota City. Engaged in the livery business afterwards, in Dakota City. Was married to Sarah Eingenfelter in 1858. Died at his residence in Dakota City August 26, 1877, leaving a widow and nine children— eight sons, Harry V., Andrew Curten, Ulysses G., William, Emmett L., John B., Guy and Walter; one daughter, Mrs. Katie Brasfield.

JOHN MITCHELL was born September 8, 1843, in West Newton, Pennsylvania. Came to Iowa in 1851 and settled in Dakota county, April 11, 1868, where he operated a blacksmith shop at Dakota City, for many years. Married September 15, 1876 to Mattie Oesterling, at Dakota City. Has one child— Florence. Postoffice, Sioux City, Iowa.

JOSEPH McPIERSON was born in 1828, North Carolina. Married to Nancy Ann Dyer in Morgan county, Indiana, and came to Dakota county, in the spring of

1868 where he opened up a brick yard. In July 1861 enlisted in the 7th Iowa Infantry, and was mustered out in 1864 at Chattanooga, Tennessee. Moved to Hitchcock county, Nebraska, August 1884, being one of its pioneer settlers. Has eight children, two sons—Wesley and Samuel J.; six daughters—Mrs. Thena Ream, Mrs. Lydia Phillips, Mrs. America Duncan, Mrs. Nettie Hammond, Mrs. Mary Smith and Mrs. Jessie Little.

WILL S. JAY was born in 1853, in Knoxville, Iowa, and came to Dakota county, April 23, 1868. Has been in the newspaper business in the county for a number of years. Married to Georgia Griffey in 1879. Has three sons.

PETER MIKESELL was born in Indiana county, Pennsylvania. Came to Dakota City, Nebraska, in 1868, where he was elected Justice of the Peace. Died at Dakota City, March 21, 1872, and buried near the Lutheran church of that place.

C. M. CROWELL came to Dakota county, May 5, 1868 and lived on J. F. Warner's farm in the southern part of the county. Went to Dixon county, where he lived, until he moved to Central City, Nebraska, where he now resides. Married in 1850, his wife died, was married a second time in 1859 to Sarah Marquess. Has three children—one son and two daughters.

JACOB HEIKES was born May 5, 1837, in Mifflin, Juniata county, Pennsylvania. Was married to Mary J. Anghy February 16, 1858, and came to Dakota county, March 17, 1868. Located on a farm three miles southwest of Dakota City where he remained 16 years, when he moved to Wayne county and built a comfortable home. Has nine children, four sons—Albert A., Luther A., Samuel A., Charles A.; and five daughters—Mrs. Ida V. Milligan, Mrs. Anna B. Long, Mrs. Tillie Slaughter, Mary M. and Lettie B. His son Luther is living on the old farm.

MICHAEL CAIN was born in 1830, in Ireland, and came to America in 1850, arriving in Dakota county, May 8th, 1868. Located in Jackson where he remained nine years. In 1877 settled on a piece of land one and a half miles from where Hubbard now stands. Was married to Miss Maggie Brackin, in Massachusetts, in 1860—have seven children living and four dead.

KNUD HANSEN was born in Denmark in 1833, and was married to Frederikke Jorgensen in 1865. Have one son—Christian; three daughters—Carrie M., Eliza M. and Emily S. Took a homestead on Wigle creek in June 1868, where he has lived to the present time.

CHARLES H. PHILLIPS was born August 23, 1831, in Foster, Rhode Island, and when sixteen years old went to Connecticut, thence to Illinois. Was married to Miss Evaline Hunt, in Lake county, Illinois, in 1860, and moved to Dakota county, June 23, eight years later. Located on the Logan river in Dixon county, and returned to Dakota City in 1869 where he has resided to the present time, engaged in the dray business. Has five children living—three sons, and two daughters, and three children have died.

M. O. AYRES was born in Lee county, Iowa, and came to Dakota county in 1868. Married to Ella Nevelle, step daughter of Col. Bates. Has one son, Edgar, and two daughters, Florence and Marion. He kept a drug store for a number of years and is at present proprietor of the Bank of Dakota City. He did not sit around and wait for something to turn up, but he set his hands and brains to work and to-day he has something to show for it.

SAMUEL A. COMBS began paying his respects to Dakota county on the 10th day of August, 1868. Was engaged in the milling business for several years at Lodi and Jackson. Afterwards purchased the Frontier Mills, two miles south of Homer, where he still resides.

Changed name to Homer Roller Mills. Was married to Martha J. Wirtz in 1869 at Hudson, Michigan. Has one son, Frank, and two daughters, Sarah E. and Helen E. Three children have died. Their daughter Jennie died August 30th, 1887, leaving a large circle of friends to mourn her untimely death. Sam A. Combs was born April 27, 1846 in St. Clair county, Michigan. Moved with parents in 1848 to Ontario county, New York, where he learned the milling trade. Returned to Michigan in 1866. His sojourn in Dakota county has been marked with push and energy.

WILLIAM L. COVELL came to Dakota county, in 1868, and took a homestead on Wigle creek, five miles Southwest of Homer, where he kept the Randolph postoffice. After living in the county eight years moved to Jackson, Michigan, where he now resides.

LEWIS JOPP was born in Germany, and came to Dakota county, August 1868. Took a homestead, where he lives at the present time five miles east of Emerson. Married the same year. Has one daughter, Katie. Four children have died.

DANIEL C. DIBBLE was born in Delaware county, New York, and came to Dakota county in 1868. He located upon the wild prairie land two miles southwest of Dakota City, and began the task of opening up a farm. After many years of hard work he has succeeded in accumulating considerable wealth and has a beautiful farm and home. He was married to Jane Wood, in January, 1861, and has one son, William C. and one daughter, Nellie. Has served as county commissioner and has at all times assisted in public enterprises calculated to better the welfare of the county. Postoffice, Dakota City.

THOMAS J. KING came to Dakota county, September 23, 1868, and took a homestead on Pigeon creek one mile southeast of Hubbard. Married to M. J.

Exline in Ohio, January 29, 1859. Has six sons—Thomas E., G. M., Melville T., J. L., M. D. and Charles S.; three daughters—Mrs. Flora E. Kanaly, Maude and Lamenta. Enlisted as 1st Lieutenant in Company A, 99th Ohio Infantry. Was afterwards transferred to the 82nd Ohio Regiment. Has been county judge and superintendent of public instruction. At present engaged in the law business at South Sioux City.

JOHN McCONEHEY was born 1850, and came to Dakota county in October, 1868. Was a union soldier in the Rebellion. Lives on his farm two miles and a half southeast of South Sioux City.

DENNIS MITCHELL came to Dakota county October 13, 1868, and took a homestead six miles west of Jackson. Married to Catharine Cullen in 1864. Has two sons and one daughter.

TIM CARRABINE was born March 9th, 1851, in Peterborough, Canada, and came to the United States at the age of ten years. Came to Dakota county October 10th, 1868, and was employed three years in the Ferry House at Covington, after which he worked in Reimmaman's store. Bought a half interest in Nicolas Maher's grocery store and later purchased the entire stock. He was also postmaster at that place. Was married to Emma Davis, a step-daughter of James Stott, November, 2nd, 1873, at Dakota City. Moved to a forty acre farm, (at present 1280 acres,) in the spring 1875. Built a fine residence in Emerson and moved there in the fall of 1884. Went into the stock business in 1886, and engaged in the mercantile business in Emerson, under the firm name of Davis & Carrabine. In 1887 went into the live stock commission business in Sioux City, Ia., under the firm name of Ingerson, Carrabine & Lye. Have one child, a daughter.

C. W. PAYNE came to Dakota county in fall of 1868, and took a homestead on Wigle Creek, now owned by Chris. Bille. Lives in Jackson, Michigan.

HUGH W. GALLAGHER was born September, 17, 1850, in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and came to Dakota county March 1st, 1868. Was married to Emma Antrim June 17th, 1882. Have one son and two daughters. Lives on farm three miles south of Hubbard.

W. I. BROYHILL was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, August 29, 1821, and moved with his parents to Illinois in 1830; lived in a small cabin that winter near Springfield, and while there, a great snow fell which was more than four feet deep "on the level." Deer was very plentiful and they were easily killed with clubs as they would break through the snow crust while a man could walk on the surface. All they had that winter in the way of provisions was hominy and venison. Was married, November 1, 1847 to Margaret Hutchinson, of Ohio, who was born in Kentucky. Came from Brighton, Iowa, to Dakota county July 12, 1869, and took a homestead, which is now known as the Cal. Nordyke farm. Was getting ready to build a residence when all his lumber was burned; sold his claim and moved to the Wm. Cheeney farm, west of Dakota City where he remained one year and six months. Then bought the old Murdick farm (which is to-day all washed away by the Missouri river,) and "when I found" said Mr. Broyhill, "that the Old Muddy held a mortgage on it, and not wishing to make a contest with the thieving tyrant, I took advantage of its old frozen carcass and crossed over to Iowa." Came back to Dakota county in 1874; bought the George Woods farm west of Dakota City, and after living there two years sold it and settled in Dakota City where he died, Wednesday December 14, 1892, leaving a wife and six sons—Charley, James, Richard, Lincoln, William and Frank; three daughters Mrs. Marcellus Ream, Mrs. Chas. Herrick and Ellen.

LAWRENCE ERLACH was born in Austria, Europe, August 1, 1838. Received a liberal classic education and graduated at the Austrian Military Normal.

Afterwards served as second and first Lieutenant in the Austrian army, and fought in the great battle of Custoza, Italy. Arrived in America December 22, 1866 and settled on a farm near Hubbard two years later where he has since resided. Was married to Sarah McCormick, at Jackson, May 29, 1869, and has five sons and six daughters; Robert Lawrence, Michael Thomas, John, Sarah, Josephine, Martha, Theresa, Helen and Ruth. One child died. In speaking of his settlement in America he said: "I have never, as yet, regretted the day when I became a citizen of the grandest and strongest and best Republic on earth." He has composed a number of poems, some of which have attracted more than local attention among these is the following:

#### VERNAL THOUGHTS.

Bright is the orb of day,  
 Merry the birds on the spray,  
     While the kine on the prairie,  
     And the maid in the dairy,  
 Each with its reason  
 Welcome the season.

Glorious Spring! Who would decline  
 In thee to behold a power divine,  
     That paints the plain green  
     With pencil unseen,  
 Arraigning "Bobs" speeches  
 As sad moral leeches.

Behold that feathery throng  
 Chirping your shade trees among!  
     Take leave from your book,  
     Step out to the brook,  
 Which murmurs in glee  
 Because of being set free.

Well may our time honored race,  
 Freed by God's and Washington's grace,  
     Remember each Spring  
     Their broken chains cling  
 And join in the laughter  
 Of freed rivers hereafter.

LAWRENCE ERLACH.



## SETTLERS OF 1869.

PETER RUSH was born February 2, 1834, in Ireland, county of Tyrone, and came to America and settled in Illinois. Located in Dakota county March 17, 1869, and took a homestead in Summit precinct, where he has resided with his family to the present time, seven miles west of Jackson. Was married June 15, 1861, to Ann Burte, Jo Daviess county, Illinois. His wife died in 1885 leaving ten children—six sons, Daniel, Thomas, John, Peter, Charles and Francis; and four daughters—Maggie Ann, Lizzie, Ella and Katie. The latter died in January, 1890.

JAMES RUSH was born in 1833, in Ireland, and came to Ill., where he enlisted in the war of the Rebellion. Married to Catharine Burte, and came to Dakota county, March 17, 1869. Took a homestead seven miles west of Jackson where he has resided to the present time.

WILLIAM P. ALTEMUS was born April 19, 1838, in Indiana county, Pennsylvania. Enlisted in the war for the Union, in 1861, and served to its close. He belonged to the 12th Pennsylvania, reserve, Company H, and was wounded at Richmond in 1862. Came to Dakota county April 1, 1869, and bought Kelly W. Frazer's blacksmith shop, which stood on the corner of Walnut and 14th streets. Since engaged in mercantile business and at present lives on his farm two miles due south of Dakota City. Married to Nanie M. Rugh, March 4, 1869, in Pennsylvania. Has four children, one son and three daughters.

COOK D. CRITCHFIELD was born in Holmes county, Ohio, 1849, and came to Dakota county, May 23, 1869. Was married to Lilly Dalton August 27, 1879. In March, 1886, moved on a farm in western part of the county, in Pigeon creek precinct on Elk Creek where he resides at the present time.

JOHN H. B. COVELL was born September 10, 1837, in New York, and came to Dakota county, June 26, 1869. Took a homestead six miles southwest of Homer, where he lives to the present time. Was married to Jane W. George at Brooklyn, New York, in 1865. Has three sons, Wm. N., Frank and Harry; three daughters, Rosa W., Nelliie E. and Ella A. Their eldest daughter is dead. Was twice elected assessor for Omadi precinct.

A. H. AND C. J. NORBYKE, two brothers came to Dakota county from Iowa in 1869, and took homesteads on Elk creek. A. H. was killed by the cars in southern Nebraska, December 18, 1888. His wife and seven children are still living in the county. C. J. is living in Sioux City, Iowa.

FREDERICK LANGE came to Dakota county in 1869, and took a homestead on Wigle creek. He and his wife are both dead. There are six children living—Joseph and five daughters.

FRED BLUME was born in 1855, in Prussia, and came to America, settling in Dakota county July 9, 1869. Bought a farm of Dave Shull, four miles and a half northeast of Emerson, where he lives at the present time.

J. N. HAMILTON was born November 7, 1832, in Blair county, Pennsylvania. Came to Dakota county June 7, 1869, and was married to Mary Lapsley three days later. Went to Pennsylvania, returned and settled in the county April 29, 1879. Operated saw mill and threshing machine and a store all in Dakota county. Has six children, all daughters.

RICHARD D. ROCKWELL came to Dakota county, August 1869. Married in 1873 to Susan Myers. Has two sons and two daughters. One child died. Post-office, Hubbard.

CALEB LANE came to Dakota county September,

1869, and settled in Omadi precinct. Married to Dina Lampson in 1871. Has four sons, and three daughters, Anna, Dora Belle, Edward Caleb, Frank, Susan May, Dallas and Albert. One child died. Postoffice address, Flournoy.

JAMES MITCHELL came to Dakota county, October, 1869, and took a homestead on Elk creek. Moved to Richland, Iowa. Has seven children.

GEORGE W. ROCKWELL drove off of the ferry boat at Covington, with his family, November 10, 1869, and settled on a farm three miles west of Homer, where he still resides, on Fiddlers creek. He was born September, 16, 1836, in Ohio. Was married to Elizabeth Widner, November, 2, 1859, in Indiana. Has three sons, Louis V., Wm. H. and Freeman A.; two daughters, Mrs. Mary E. Bruce and Mrs. Minnie A. Bruce.

STEPHEN JOYCE came to Dakota county, December 3, 1869. Married July 17, 1877, to Renora Rush, Kelly W. Frazer officiating. Has two sons and two daughters. Lives two miles and a half west of Dakota City.

WYCOFF ENSDERBY was born in 1849, in Vanburen county, Iowa, and came to Dakota county in the winter of 1869. Was married to Elizabeth Hanchild, December 11, 1870, at Dakota City, by Kelly W. Frazer. Has two sons. He is at present living in Homer.

### SETTLERS OF 1870.

VAN HARDEN came to Dakota county, January 14, 1870. Married May 8, 1872 to Esther Slott. Has two daughters Ada M. and Maud M.

PATRICK HOGAN came to Dakota county, January, 1870, and lives three miles west of Hubbard. Has

two sons—James and John; four daughters—Mrs. Julia Cerwin, Mrs. Mary Delonghrey, Mrs. Anna Ryan and Mrs. Fitzsimmon.

SCOTT DUNCAN was born in 1849 in Pennsylvania and came to Dakota county March 11, 1870, settled in Dakota City where he has lived to the present time. Married to America McPherson in 1877. Has two children, both daughters. Rendered valuable assistance to the people in the great flood of 1881.

SETH BARNES came to Dakota county, March 13, 1870, and took a homestead between Wigle and Fiddlers creeks. Married in 1868 to Mary E. Buckland. Have one step son, William Buckland.

OSCAR H. LAKE was born September 19, 1849, and came to Dakota county, March 3, 1870. Took a homestead on Fiddlers creek. Was married to Meroah I. Hepburn in 1870. Has five sons and one daughter. Postoffice Homer.

MITCHELL HEATH was born in Cobit, Vermont in 1807, and came to Covington, Nebraska, in 1870, where he died March 29, twelve years later and was buried in the Dakota City cemetery. Was the father of Dr. C. P. Heath, Mrs. E. E. Parker, Mrs. Dow and Mrs. Ferrand.

JAMES KNOX was born May 1st, 1840, in Tyrone county, Ireland. Came to America, arriving in Dakota county, September 9th, 1870, and located on Elk creek valley, where he took a homestead, proved upon it, and has since resided there. Has been Justice of the Peace, Notary Public and postmaster at Elk Valley Postoffice. Was married in Ireland. Has eight children.

SAMUEL OSMAN was born April 11, 1815, in Pennsylvania. Was married in his native state, but his wife died; two sons survive her—Wm. A. and H. H. Osman. Married a second time in the same state.

to Eliza Lamborn. Owing to the failing health of Mrs. Osman he sought the genial land of Nebraska, landing in Dakota county, April 1, 1870. Mrs. Osman was appointed postmaster at Covington May 10, 1876, and resigned September 20, 1880. Moved to Dakota City September 1889, where Mr. Osman died.

ALBERT LAKE was born February 22, 1845, in Sanford, Vermont, and came to Dakota county, May 1870. Settled on Wigle creek, where he has remained to the present time. Was married to Sophia L. Jones and has seven children.

MAJ. S. R. COWLES was born October 28, 1828 in Hampshire county, Massachusetts. Married in 1849 to Elvira Johnson. Has one daughter. Enlisted in the Union army in 1862, and was commissioned by the Governor of New York as captain of company B., 10th New York heavy artillery. Promoted to Major in 1864. After the war came to Iowa and then to Dakota county, arriving here in May 1870. Located in Covington, where he was employed as engineer, pilot and captain of steamboats on the Missouri river. Postoffice, South Sioux City.

O. D. BATES came to Dakota county, June 1, 1870, and took a homestead on Fiddlers creek, in section 13, township 27, range 7. Has four sons, and one step-son, Eugene Kraber. Was a union soldier in the Rebellion.

D. NIGGERMAN was born in Germany, October 5 1832, and arrived in Dakota county, June 18, 1870. Married to Caroline Berger in 1871, and settled west of Dakota City where he now resides, on a good substantial farm.

F. STOLZE was born September 26, 1839 in Germany. Married May 21, 1865 to Maria Tambert. Has three sons, Herman, Charles and Henry. Came to Dakota county, August 5, 1870. Postoffice address, Emerson.

FRANK AYRES was born February 5th, 1832, in St. Charles county, Missouri. Went with his parents to Ft. Madison, Lee county, Iowa. His father was one of the oldest settlers and helped to build the fort at that place. Went to California and returned to Ft. Madison in 1859. In November, 1861, enlisted in Company G, 4th Iowa cavalry and was mustered out of the service in July, 1862. Was married to Harriet A. Elder, November, 18th, of the same year, at Ft. Madison, Iowa. Has four children living, and one dead. Came to Dakota county, September 2nd, 1870, and located in Brush Bend, where he worked in his brother, Ebenezer's saw mill situated on the Island. He took a homestead in Brushy Bend. Helped to organize the Crittenden G. A. R. Post, No. 64, at Dakota City. Postoffice, Dakota City.

HARVEY D. NORDYKE came to Dakota county October 1, 1870, and located in Dakota City, where he has resided to the present time. Was married to Catharine Twamly, December 4, 1878. Has two children, Helen and Mary B.

HON. ISAAC POWERS was born in Lenawee county, Michigan, and came to Dakota county, in 1870, where he practiced law. In 1875 was a member of the constitutional convention, was member of state Senate in 1877, also in 1881; elected a member of the Board of Regents of the State University, and afterwards elected Attorney General for Nebraska. Is at present living in Norfolk, Nebraska.

JOHN P. SMITH was born October 9, 1820, in Pennsylvania, and came to Dakota county, October 6, 1870. Took a homestead on Pigeon creek, where he lives at the present time, four miles west of Homer. Has seven children—four sons and three daughters.

FREDERICK BEERMANN was born October 23, 1846, in Germany, and came to Dakota county, October 18, 1870. Married in 1872 to Anna H. Ambrecht. Has

three sons—Charley, Frederick and Erick; three daughters—Ida Etta and Lillie. Lives five miles west of Dakota City.

## SETTLERS OF 1871.

MICHAEL FAGUE came to Dakota county, March 6, 1871. Lives in Covington. Married a second time in Butler county, Iowa. Has two children living and four dead.

SAMUEL DEERING was born in 1846 in Juniata county, Pennsylvania, and came to Dakota county March 17, 1871. Took a homestead the same year, four miles south of Dakota City, now owned by A. J. Parker. The Lewis and Clarke expedition up the Missouri, camped seven days on this place. Was married to Hannah C. Anghey, in Pennsylvania, 1863. Has one daughter, Mrs. Belle Davidson. Their only son died.

HENRY NIEBUHR, Sr., came to Dakota county, in 1869, and located in Dakota City two years later. His wife died in 1876, and he followed her to the silent land January 4, 1884. He left three children, two sons and one daughter. All married. Henry Jr. and George each married daughters of John Naffziger. The daughter, Dora, is married to Ashly Londroski.

OSCAR B. WEBSTER was born March 26, 1848, in Illinois, and came to Dakota county, March 28, 1871. Took a homestead on Fiddlers creek, where he has resided to the present time. Was married to E. A. Ramsey, in 1869, and has two children—one son and one daughter.

WILLIAM WALWAY was born in 1844, in Germany, and came to Dakota county, in the spring of 1871. Was married the same year at Dakota City, to Henrietta Oetsmyer. Has five sons and two daughters.

His brother Frederick lived here five years and died in Council Bluffs, where his four children live.

**CHRISTOPHER IRWIN** began life in Dakota county at Covington, April 14, 1871, where he resides at the present time. Married in 1862 to Amelia A. Dilley. Had one son who was accidently shot and killed near Covington. Has been Justice of the Peace for Covington precinct.

**JOHN D. MANN** was born in Scotland in 1838, and came to America August 26, 1854. Seeking a home in the "far west," he landed in Dakota county, at Covington, May 2, 1871, where he remained two years when he moved to Jackson and conducted the grist mill there until March 28, 1872. He then moved to Burt county, Nebraska, where he has lived to the present time. Lived on a farm for a number of years but is now residing in Lyons. Was married to Mary Sharp in 1856, in Ontario, Canada. Has six children living, Helen, wife of Walter Everett, Wm. A., Henry, Charles, George and Isabella. Amelia, wife of Eugene Everett, died in Lyons in 1893.

**NICOLAS MAHER** was born in Ireland, March 28, 1847, and came to Dakota county, May 5, 1871. Settled in Covington, where he resides at the present, engaged in the grocery business. Married in Sioux City, the same year, to Agnes O'Brien. Has three children living—two sons, Wm. B. and Loyola, and one daughter, Mary Agnes. Was elected Sheriff, served over eight years in that office.

**ANDERS LARSON**, was born in 1831, in Denmark, and came to Dakota county, in May 1871. Took a homestead three miles southeast of Homer, and one mile and a half south of Col. Warner's place. Afterwards sold his farm and moved to Battle Creek, a tributary to Omaha creek, so named by William Holsworth, because two men Colter and Hartmen once met



there in a sanguinary conflict. His step-son Carl also lives on this stream just north of him.

**HEZEKIAH WAY** was born November 29, 1827, in Indiana. Was married in Cass county, Nebraska, to Sarah M. Davidson, and came to Dakota county June 17, 1871. Camped on the site of South Sioux City. Took a homestead on north branch of Elk creek, where he has since resided. Has nine children living—two sons, Frank and Evan J.; and seven daughters, Mrs. Elizabeth Linefelter, Mrs. Ann Herrick, Mrs. Hettie Surber, Emma, Mary, Katie and Martha.

**JULIUS MESSENHOELER** was born March 31, 1839, in West Rhalia Province, Germany. Came to America and located in Dakota county, in 1871. Engaged with A. T. Haase in the carpenter trade, and tried farming eight years. Sold farm and went to contracting and building. Postoffice Dakota City.

**HENRY OETSMYER** was born in Germany and came to Dakota county, July 4, 1871. Took a homestead on Fiddlers creek. Now lives three miles north of Honor. Married in 1867, to Augusta Brinkmann. Has three sons and four daughters living. One child died.

**JOHN T. SPENCER** was born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, June 24, 1844, on a farm. After leaving the common school he prepared for college at the State Normal School, Edinboro, Pennsylvania, and graduated at Allegheny College, Meadville, Pennsylvania, June 23, 1870. Was principal of the Union School, at Sherman, New York, one year, in the mean time studying law. Came to Dakota county, September 19, 1871, and settled in Dakota City where he was admitted to the bar that fall. Took charge of the Dakota City Mail in 1874 and edited that paper four years. In 1874 was appointed U. S. Circuit Court Commissioner, which position he still holds. In 1887 was appointed a member of the Board of Education of the

State Normal School, which position he also retains. Became Superintendent of the Industrial school at the Winnebago Agency, where he remained two years. Assumed charge of the North Nebraska Eagle, as responsible editor, April 2, 1882, having purchased one-half interest of the paper. Was married September 13, 1871, to Miss Etta Merison, a graduate of the State Normal School, Edinboro, Pennsylvania, who had been principal of the Dakota City schools five years. They have seven children, three sons—James M., Craig L. and John; four daughters—Helen E., Mary, Mabel Claire and Mildred J.

**JOHN ORR** was born December 11, 1842, in Milton, Halton county, Canada. Came to the United States and landed in Dakota county, in the fall of 1871 and so pleased was he with "this garden of Eden" that he permanently settled at Dakota City, two years later, where he has remained to the present time, engaged in farming and stock business. Has a good farm northwest of Dakota City and a meadow and hay land south of the same town. Was married to Eva Harden, July 18, 1881, by Rev. Joel A. Smith.

**JOHN H. CAMPBELL** came to Dakota county, November 1871, and took a homestead where he now lives six miles southwest of Jackson. Married in 1858 to Elizabeth Ann Colter. Has ten children—seven sons and three daughters—all living in Dakota county but three.

**DR. E. J. DEBELL** is a native of Green county, New York. In 1866 he commenced the study of medicine and graduated at the Albany, New York, Medical College three years later. He then went to Illinois and came to Dakota county in 1871, where he was appointed as United States Physician at Winnebago Agency. Afterwards held the same position at Pine Ridge Agency, D. T. Moved to Dakota City in



DR. E. J. DEBELL.



1879 and practiced medicine. Was married to Miss Nellie Warner, January 9, 1873. She died at Lyons Nebraska, September 5, 1892, leaving a husband and three daughters, Georgia, Florence and Nellie. He is at present post trader at Rosebud Agency, South Dakota.

**JOHN B. ROCKWELL** was born in 1824 and came from Indiana to Dakota county, in 1871. Died at his home in the southern part of the county, September 18, 1884, leaving a wife and six children to mourn his sudden departure to a purer and better land. There are three sons—Richard D., Stephen and Jefferson; three daughters—Mrs. John Welker, Mrs. Albert Peterson and Mrs. Wm. Waiters.

**WILLIAM BROWN** was born December 27, 1828, in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. Moved to Juniata county, 1835. Served as brakeman on the first railroad between Columbia and Philadelphia, and continued in the railroad service for many years as fireman, conductor, etc. In 1871 came to Dakota county to look up a home. Settled on the bottom southeast of Dakota City where he resides at the present time. Was elected county commissioner in 1884 and re-elected in 1887. Has six children living, Samuel A., Wesley, Mrs. Jacob Leamer, Mrs. Irvine Fisher, Frank P. and Harry.

**FRANKLIN DUNNELL** came to Dakota county in the fall of 1871 and took a homestead on Omaha creek three miles south of Homer, afterwards settling on Fiddlers creek. He was married to Mary A. Kimball in Massachusetts and they have four children, Mrs. Jennie S. Harrington, Mrs. Wm. A. Kimball, Geo. F. and Frederick L., and one adopted child Leslie Sherman Churchill.

#### SETTLERS OF 1872.

**DEVILLO KNAPP** was born February 9, 1873, in

McHenry county, Illinois. Enlisted in Company D, 15th Illinois Infantry, afterwards joined the 65th Vol. Infantry. Taken a prisoner at Harpers Ferry and paroled the next day; exchanged for rebel soldier the following spring. Was shot in left leg, July 9, 1863, which necessitated its amputation. Remained in hospital until close of the war. Married to Synthia Howard in 1869, in Linn county, Wisconsin. Came to Dakota county, April 4, 1872, and took a homestead on Fiddlers creek, where he lived five years, when he brought his family to Dakota City, where he operated a wagon shop, etc. Has two children—Daniel and Stella Postoffice, Knoxville, Tennessee.

HIRAM GRAY was born in Canada, December 9, 1849 and came to Dakota county, April 9, 1872. Was married to Miss Fannie Hazlegrove, and they have three children—Nellie, Harry and Charley. P. O. address Dakota City.

OWEN MCINTYRE was born in Ireland and came to America 1848. Settled in Dakota county May 25, 1872, in Summit precinct. Was married to Elizabeth Nichols in Ireland. There are six children living and one dead. Three sons—John, Owen and James P.; three daughters—Mary Ann, Mrs. Catharine Heenan and Mrs. M. M. Beacom.

GEO. C. BILLE was born in Denmark, July 5, 1853. Arrived in Dakota county in June, 1872. Married Anna C. Nelson September 30, 1876. He then settled on the farm where he still resides. Has two sons and five daughters—Alice, Matilda, Julia, Mary, Elsie, Max and John. Two daughters died with diphtheria. Mr. Bille has one of the best improved farms in what is called the hills on Wigle creek. Has a large house, built of stone which he quarried and did all of his own masonry work. Has a fine barn by his own labor.

MICHAEL MITCHELL came to Dakota county June

of 1872, and to a new house at four miles southwest of Jackson. Was married a second time to Mary Fogarty. Has four sons and one daughter.

JOHN H. PARRY came to Dakota county, July 1, 1872, and to a new house on Fox Wagle creek, where he died, leaving four sons—John Henry, Albert, Luther E. and Frank; three daughters, Mrs. Seth Barnes, Mrs. Albert Lake and Mrs. J. J. Spencer.

FRANK DAVY was born June 9, 1841, in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Came to Dakota county, July 18, 1872. Married to Mary Barry, November 12, 1878. Has two sons and two daughters. One child died. He is keeping a store in Jackson, and was elected treasurer of Dakota county, November 4, 1883.

ROBERT CAMPBELL was born January 2, 1818, in Scotland, and came to America with his parents, settling on the Red River of the North. Went to Illinois and came to Dakota county in 1872. Selected the place where he has resided to the present time, four miles south of Hubbard on Pigeon creek, which is a neat comfortable home. Has held a number of offices in the county, such as coroner, assessor, justice of the peace, etc. Was married July 1, 1847, in Co. Daviess, Illinois, to Virginia W. Craig, whose mother was the great-granddaughter of Daniel Boone. They have ten children, five sons—Robert Arthur, James A., Wm. A., David A. and Daniel Porter—and five daughters—Mrs. Ann H. Chapman, Mrs. Mash L. Johnson, Mrs. A. J. Davis, Mrs. Solomon DeBorde and Mrs. Frank Field.

HARRISON STURGEON of the river at Covington, September 25, 1842. Cook's household in Dixon county, and settled in Dakota county sixteen years later. Possessed a farm at first. Has five sons and two daughters. Entered in company C, 18th, Wisconsin Infantry, in fall of 1862, and served to the close of war.

HILKEY LOOMIS was born July 20, 1836, in Oswego

county, New Jersey. Moved to Illinois where he was married to Susan M. Stanford, April 7, 1856. Came to Dakota county, September 31, 1872, and took a homestead on Pigeon creek. Afterwards moved to Homer. Has held the office of county commissioner, justice of the peace, road supervisor and town trustee for Homer. Was a Union soldier in the Rebellion. Has two sons—Eugene H. and Hiram Leonard; three daughters—Mrs. Martha Priest, Sadie J. and Phoebe Etta.

PATRICK HEENEY came to Dakota county in 1872. Has two grown sons and one daughter—Mrs. John McIntyre. James Heeney, eldest son, lives in Emerson precinct and has six children. Frank Heeney, second son, preceded the family to the county one year and he has four sons and one daughter. Lives in Hubbard precinct.

JOHN WELKER was born April 12, 1840, in Butler county, Pennsylvania. Came to Dakota county, October 26, 1872, and settled on Fiddlers creek where he has resided to the present time. Was married April 7, 1864 to Mary Jane Rockwell. Has one child, Mrs. Eugene H. Loomis.

#### SETTLERS OF 1873.

RICHARD SHORTLEY came to Dakota county, February 7, 1873 and settled in Dakota City. Was a native of Canada. Has four children—one son and three daughters.

JOSEPH CLEMENTS was born in Milton, Canada February 12, 1844, and came to Dakota county, March 30, 1873. Located on a farm west of Dakota City. Was married to Lavina Orr in Canada, January 29, 1873. Has one son—Charles. Is at present employed at Rosebud Agency, South Dakota.

JAMES HARRIS came to Dakota county from England,



landing in Homer, May 1, 1873, giving the last cent he had for crossing the river. Lives two miles southeast of Homer. Married in 1869 to Jane Bargery. Has five sons and one daughter.

GEORGE LARSEN was born in Denmark, June 1, 1854 and came to Dakota county, June 1, 1873. Married at Dakota City, August 1, 1879 to Sofie Christenson. Has two sons— John C. and George B.; four daughters— Mary, Julia, Emma and Gertie. Postoffice Homer. His father and mother arrived in the county November 15, 1874, the latter died April 29, 1882.

ALBERT NASH was born March 9, 1819, at St. Louis, Missouri, and came to Dakota county, September 19, 1873. Opened up a trading post with the Indians in Blyburg, and afterwards moved to Homer, where he entered the mercantile business. Was appointed postmaster in 1881. Has seven children— three sons and four daughters.

JOHN W. McKINNEY was born in Columbia, Hanover county, Ohio. Married in Indiana to Elizabeth Freeman. Has twelve sons and daughters, those living are Byram, Luther, Libbey, John, Zetta, Ada, Loretta and Hattie. Those dead are Mary, Robert, Wallace and Clarry. He came to Dakota county on the 9th day of September 1873 and settled on Walkers Island where he now resides. His postoffice address is South Sioux City. His wife died about nine years ago.

PROF. A. W. SCHMIED was born in Prague, Province of Bohemia, Austria, January 26, 1820, and came to America in 1855 with his wife and three children. Settled in Baltimore, Maryland, and afterwards lived in Lancaster City, Pennsylvania, where his wife died. Was married a second time in 1865 to Mrs. Hart, mother of Atlee Hart. Located in Sioux City, Iowa, in 1871 and moved to Dakota City two years later where he resided until his death, August 24, 1884. Had one son by his second wife, Melford A. Schmied.

JOHN BARLOW came to Dakota county, November 20, 1873 and worked in Promoter's office in Oquidi precinct. Married to Miss Anna Pyle in 1875. Has four sons—John W., Charles C., Harold B. and Richard H.; one daughter—Elsie. Lives three miles northeast of Homer.

JOHN HOGAN is a farmer on Elk creek, and came to the county, December 1873. Post office Elk Valley.

WM. FORT was born in 1841, in Juniata county, Pennsylvania, and came to Dakota county, March 27, 1874. Located at Dakota City where he has resided to the present time. Is a carpenter. Married to Mary E. Daring in 1867. Has seven children—four sons and three daughters. Enlisted in company E, 9th Pennsylvania Regiment, September 11, 1861, and marched with General Sherman to the Gulf.

#### SETTLERS FROM 1874 TO 1880.

THOMAS MITCHELL came to Dakota county, in 1874 and lived in the western part of the county. Was married to Margaret Powers in 1861. Has one son and three daughters.

ANDREW FORT came to Dakota county April, 1874. Afterwards was engineer on several steamboats and engineered the Silver Lake up the Missouri with supplies in one direction and in another. Married to Belle Don, in 1874; they have three children, two sons and one daughter.

ANDREW W. FURBER of Vermont came to Dakota county, April 1, 1874. An artist by occupation. Has five children. Lives two miles and a half west of Homer. First child was married, in 1874, to Elizabeth Leckley. Has four children and lives four miles west of Homer.

ELIJAH HAMMOND was born in 1822, in New York.

and came to Dakota county, in 1871. He died in Dakota City, January 21, 1882, leaving a wife and five children to mourn his departure to the realms of the blest, four of whom are now living—Almond, Rhoda, Edward and Lottie. Mrs. Hammond was married a second time in 1884 to N. H. Barto, an old settler of Dixon county.

ANDREAS P. BILLIE was born in Copenhagen, Denmark, March 26, 1811. Was married to Anna Jorgensen and arrived in Dakota county in the fall of 1874. Died in the spring of 1877. Had four children, one daughter—Marie, wife of John Johnson; three sons—George, Henry and John, all living in this county.

WILLIAM HOAN came to Dakota county, March 1, 1875, and lives three miles west of Hubbard. Has one son—James, and two daughters—Katie and Mary.

THOMAS HOAN settled in Dakota county, March 1, 1875 and lives two miles west of Hubbard. Has one son and four daughters.

PETER JORDAN came to Nebraska in 1870 and settled in Dakota county, June 9, 1875 in the "Big Timber," eight miles north of Jackson. Has six sons and four daughters. Their eldest daughter is married to Francis Snyder.

H. D. ROGERS was born in Girard, Pennsylvania, November 17, 1832. Was married in Edinborough, Pennsylvania, to Miss Elizbeth Greves, April 25, 1861. Had two sons and three daughters—Wm. G., Winter G., Martha, Elizabeth and Harriet S. His wife, one son and one daughter are dead. Moved to Dakota county, August 15, 1875, and practiced law at Dakota City. Moved to Dixon county in 1888, which is his present residence.

JOHN HAYES came to Dakota county May 3, 1875, and settled in Dakota City where he now resides. Mar-

ried October 22, 1864, to Sarah Howard. Has two sons—John and Jacob; three daughters—Rosa, Anna and Josephine.

THOMAS McKEEVER was born in Ireland and came to Dakota county March 20, 1877. Bought a farm nine miles west of Jackson where he now resides. Married to Ann Cnff. Has one son, Hugh. P. O. Elk Valley.

JAMES FLYNN came to Dakota county April 1, 1877. Was married to Mary J. Ryan in 1886. Has one son. Is proprietor of a meat market at Jackson.

EDWARD EASTON came to Dakota county June 14, 1877, and settled in Dakota City where he has since resided. Was married to Fanny Ream June 5, 1882. He has two sons and one daughter.

PATRICK CASEY was born August 3, 1849, in Ottawa, Canada, and came to Dakota county in 1877, locating on a tract of land near the Missouri river, in Summit precinct, eight miles north of Jackson, where he has since resided. Was married to Catharine Hodgins October 16, 1877, has five children. Served three years as county commissioner.

ANDREW J. PARKER was born in 1834, in Thompson county, New York. Was married to Maggie Wilcox in 1863, and came to Dakota county February 28, 1878. Now owns the old Samuel Deering place four miles south of Dakota City, where he is at present living. It was under some large cottonwood trees on this land that Lewis & Clarke held a council with the Indians August 18 and 19, 1804. Has five children—three sons and two daughters. Three children are dead.

JOSEPH R. KELSEY was born October 6, 1851, in Toledo, Ohio, and came to Dakota county March 6, 1878. Opened up a farm on Omaha creek, four miles south of Homer, where he also established the first sheep ranch in Dakota county. Was married to Mary B. Henry.

at Winnebago Agency, May 28, 1882. Was appointed postmaster at Homer, April 3, 1889.

LOUIS AND JAMES BLANCHARD, two brothers came to Dakota county, March 6, 1878. James was married to Kerzell Wamsley in 1883 has two sons, Samuel and John. Louis was married to Anna Sierk - has two daughters, Jennie and Flora.

MRS. ELIZABETH C. OWENS came to Dakota county, March 17, 1878. Her husband died April 6, 1876 in Sioux City, Iowa, leaving one son, Russell, and seven daughters, Mrs. Mary Norris, Mrs. Hannah M. Cone, Mrs. Olive J. Linkswiler, Mrs. Martha Twamley, Mrs. Hattie M. Paulson, Louisa E. and Tina I. Lives on a farm two miles and a half north of Homer.

D. W. HOCH came to Dakota county, April 4, 1878. Married to Izoria McFarland the same year. Has three sons and one daughter. Postoffice Homer.

GEORGE PETERSON came to Dakota county, July 15, 1878. Married in 1870. Has eight children living. Bought the old Isaac Monroe place south of Homer.

GEO. H. COOK was born in Denmark on the 10th of September, 1849. Came to Dakota county on the 15th day of July 1878. Married to Mary Olson on the 29th day of October, 1881. Has two sons and two daughters, George, Clarence, Elizabeth and Isabella. His postoffice address is Emerson.

ETHEL WOODARD with his wife and three children came to Dakota county, August 15, 1878. Lives in Dakota City. Carried the mail between Dakota City and the Winnebago Agency, two years.

PETER CARNEY was born in Ireland and settled in St. John precinct one and a half miles north of Jackson in 1878. Married in 1858 to Catharine Cain, sister of Michael Cain of Hubbard, and has six children.

four sons, John, William, Henry F. and Michael; two daughters, Dr. John Lincoln and Mary.

J. B. Emery came to Furt county, Nebraska, in 1877 and settled in Dakota county, the following year, where he followed the milling business. Was married in 1866. Has one son and two daughters. Postoffice, Lester, Iowa.

SAMUEL RYMIILL was born in England and came to Dakota county, November 1, 1876. Married to Mary E. Atkins of Ohio. Has two sons and four daughters. Lives on a farm four miles and a half south east of Homer.

JOHN MANNING came to Dakota county, February 19, 1880, and settled on Walker's Island northeast of Dakota City, where he now resides. Has three sons and three daughters. Served in company E, 88th Indiana Infantry, and served three years.

Dr. D. C. FARRIS came to Dakota county from Ohio, June 1, 1870. Was married to Elizabeth Moon in Kansas October 11, 1875. Has three children living and one dead. Operates a drug store at Dakota City. Graduated at Medical College, Iowa, Medical College, June 16, 1873.

GEORGE A. LEVENS was born in Germany April 4, 1867 and came to Dakota county, June 15, 1880. Farmer in Emerson precinct. Married to Jennie Bechtel at Dakota City February 12, 1880.

JAMES B. SMITH was born June 8, 1847, and settled in Dixon county, Nebraska, in 1878. Came to Dakota county in 1876. Married in 1867, to Susan J. Holmes and has five sons—George, William, Burt, Chas. and Joseph; three daughters—Miss Albert Arnold, Miriam and Phoebe—P. O. Jackson.

THOMAS C. CURRIE came to Dakota county August 15, 1880, engaged in the oil smithing business. Married

ried a second time in 1880 to Ann Dillon. Has three sons and three daughters.

BENJAMIN F. SAWYER came to Dakota county, August 21, 1880, and settled in Jackson. Married to Katie Boler, June 5, 1882. Has two adopted children. Was Deputy Sheriff three years and County Coroner two years. Engaged in the livery business and is proprietor of an undertakers establishment.

WILLIAM RENNIGER settled in Dakota county, November 1, 1880, on a farm six miles north of Jackson. Married in 1852, in Franklin county, Pennsylvania to Mary Weaver. Has three sons—William W., Simon R. and Henry; three daughters—Mrs. Alice M. Bowles, Hattie and Emma C.

#### OTHER SETTLERS.

W. R. KINKEAD and wife, April 1881; Post-office Dakota City. Has four sons and three daughters. Enlisted in company F, 12th Michigan Veteran Vol. Infantry.

D. W. WAKEFIELD came from Indiana county, Pennsylvania, to Dakota county, March 14, 1881. Married to Blanche Smith, in 1880. Has four children living. Two children are dead.

WILLIAM WARNOCK was born March 12, 1844, and settled in Dakota county, November 1, 1871, where he took a homestead, which he sold, and moved to Emerson in 1881, building the first residence in that town. When our flag was fired upon by rebel hands he enlisted in company I, 126th Illinois Volunteer Infantry and served three years. Married to Zilpha Brown, September 20, 1866, in Rock Island county, Illinois. Has one daughter, Mrs. Mattie Fales.

T. J. CLARK landed upon Dakota county soil, March 14, 1882. Was married to Katie Ryan, August,

1885, and has two daughters. Keeps a general store in Jackson.

MR. AND MRS. CAPT. WILLIAM LUTHER settled in Covington coming from Arkansas. Mr. Luther at once took great interest in river matters as that was his calling. The people learned to rely on him for services and information in everything pertaining to navigation at that point. He also rendered valuable assistance on the pontoon bridges which have been constructed across the river there. On the 23rd of July, 1888 he and Ebenezer Ayres were granted a franchise to run the ferry boat until April 1, 1891. In 1893 he constructed a pleasure steamer on Crystal lake, which furnished much pleasure for the people at the Old Settler meeting of that year. Mrs. Luther kept the Merchant hotel in South Sioux City two years. They have four children, Marshall, Harry, Mrs. Rogers and Mrs. Bennett.

A. P. BACH was born in 1833, in Germany, and came to Dakota county, May 30, 1882. Settled on Fiddlers creek. Married to Olive Bailey in Wisconsin. Has one adopted child. Postoffice, Hubbard.

MICHAEL B. SMITH and wife, April 8, 1882. Postoffice Dakota City. Has eleven children, five living in Dakota county and six in Pennsylvania.

NEWTON L. CRIPPIN and wife; fall of 1882. Postoffice Homer. His wife died February 15, 1890, leaving three children, two children having preceeded her to eternal rest. He was afterwards married to Nila Wilson, in Homer.

MECUNE THORN came to Dakota county, November 22, 1882. Settled in Homer, where he now resides. Has one son—Ira Z. and three daughters, Mrs. Alzada McEntarffer, Izora and Lizzie. Two children have died.

GEORGE A. KNAPP was born in Illinois and





CAPT. WILLIAM LUTHER.





MRS. CAPT. WILLIAM LUTHER.



came to Dakota county, February 15, 1883. Married to Ida E. Elliott. Is at present engaged in the wholesale commission business, Sioux City, Iowa.

LEVI FRANCISCO and wife came to Dakota county, January 1884. Has two sons—William and Henry; two daughters—Clara and Blanche. Postoffice, Jackson.

ANDREW HARRIGFELD came to Dakota county, March 3, 1884, and settled on a farm two miles east of Emerson. Has three sons, Ernest, Chris and George.

SAMUEL A. STINSON came to Dakota county, in the spring of 1884, and was married to Josephine Gribble in 1886. Has two sons John W. and Henry Guy. Postoffice, Dakota City.

JOHN S. DORAN came to Dakota county, April 16, 1884, and settled three and a half miles northeast of Emerson. Has a wife, two sons and one daughter.

JOSHUA LEONARD was born November 15, 1838, in New York and settled in Emerson May 25, 1884, where he established the Emerson Era. He has since lived in that town.

BENONE MCKINLEY came to Dakota county, May 25, 1884, and settled in Homer. Married to Bertha Kinnear 1878. Has four sons and two daughters.

WILLIAM A. FRANCISCO and wife, with one daughter settled five miles south of Hubbard in October, 1884.

AMBERY BATES settled in Blyburg in 1884, although he had visited the county in 1857. Has five children living.

JOSEPH H. McAFEE came to Dakota county March 11, 1885, and settled on Elk creek. Married to Anna Stinson. Served three years in the 16th Ohio [Vol. Infantry. Has eight children.

D. L. ALLEN was born January 21, 1860, in New

York, and arrived in Dakota county July 28, 1885. Bought the old Sam Shull homestead, one mile north of Homer.

**SAMUEL SHAFFER** arrived in Dakota county in 1885. P. O. Homer.

**ELI FRANCISCO** came to Dakota county November 22, 1885. Was married in 1876 to Frances Lesley. Has two sons. Lives five miles north of Jackson.

**JACOB ILER** and wife arrived in the county February 20, 1886. P. O. Dakota City. Came from La-grange county, Ireland. Has one child living.

**W. M. WILSON** and wife, six children—three sons and three daughters, arrived in Dakota county April 3, 1886, and settled on Omaha creek.

**MICHAEL P. DORAN** and wife, two sons and one daughter, settled one mile north of Emerson in 1886.

**JOHN JORDAN** and wife arrived in Dakota county April 20, 1888, farmer. P. O. Emerson. Has four sons and four daughters.

**H. A. McCORMICK** was born May 22, 1863, in Linn county, Iowa. Came to Dakota county May 1, 1888, and located in Dakota City, where he took charge of the Argus. Moved to South Sioux City in January, 1891. Was married to Lina J. Flint January 14, 1884. Has two children, Ralph Edwin and Frances. Two children have died.

**GEORGE HENRY** came to Dakota county in July, 1888, and edited the Homer Herald. Married to Hattie E. Robinson June 5, 1887.

**MICHAEL HARTY** was born in Ireland and came to America in 1853. Settled on a homestead in St. Johns precinct where he resided until his death July 16, 1883.

**WILLIAM CLAPP** was born in Connecticut, June 5, 1842, and arrived in Dakota county May 1, 1866. Mar-

ried at Dakota City, September 15, 1877, to Annie M. Shove. Has one son and two daughters, David, Mary and Mabel. Settled on a farm on Omaha creek south of Homer where he lives at the present time. He has a fine farm and pleasant home. It seems but a short time since he settled on this tract of wild land and began to improve it. The change wrought there by his skill and energy is, indeed, marvelous.

WILLIAM HOGAN was born in the county of Tipperary, Ireland, in 1803, and came to America in 1848. Settled in Dakota county in 1856. Died at his home in Jackson, September 11, 1880.

JOHN H. MAUN was born in New Castle, Limerick county, Ireland, in 1819, and received a good education in his native country. Came to America and settled in Miami county, Ohio. Enlisted in the Union Army, in 2d Nebraska Regiment, and was promoted to Lieutenant of his company. Came to Dakota county in early times. Was a true friend of his native Ireland, and aided her people by his voice, pen and purse. He held a number of offices in the county, such as County Surveyor; Superintendent of Public Instruction, etc. Died at his residence in St. Johns precinct, April 29, 1887. The funeral services were held at the Catholic church in Jackson, Rev. Father Lysaght officiating.

THOMAS LONG, SR., was born in Kilkenny, Ireland, in 1836. Married his first wife in Ireland, who bore him five children, and died March 15, 1872. Was married again in 1874. Died at his home in Hubbard, April 13, 1883.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

---

### PIONEERS AND OLD SETTLERS ASSOCIATION OF DAKOTA COUNTY, NEBRASKA.

---

From time to time there was talk of organizing an old settlers association, but no action was taken in the matter until 1882, when the following call for a meeting appeared in the county newspapers:

#### FIRST CALL.

Dakota City, Neb., August, 1882.

At the suggestion of several of the pioneers settlers of Dakota county there will be a meeting at Homer on Saturday the 26th of the present month at 2 o'clock p. m. to effect an organization for this county and appoint a time and place for our first regular meeting. We will be glad if all those interested in this organization will make it convenient to meet with us.

GEORGE T. WOODS.

#### FIRST MEETING.

At the meeting held in Homer on the 26th of



August 1882, pursuant to call heretofore made, the pioneers and old settlers assembled and effected a temporary organization by selecting Geo. T. Woods, chairman; M. M. Warner, secretary, and agreed to organize a permanent association for Dakota county.

It was agreed to hold the first annual reunion on Saturday the 23rd day of September at Baird's grove. A committee of the following named gentlemen were appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws for the association to report at the annual meeting: Joseph Hollman, J. F. Warner, Daniel Duggan, Joseph Braman and E. B. Wilbur.

A committee of arrangements was then appointed to make all needful preparations for the reunion as follows: From Omadi precinct—J. W. Davis, Thos. Ashford, Wm. Nixon; Dakota—J. O. Fisher, John Joyce, K. W. Frazer; Covington—Wm. Frazier, James McKenna, P. Monahan; Jackson—Gerald Dillon, P. O'Neill, P. Barry; Summit—Michael McKivergan, P. Twohig, John Dennison; Pigeon Creek—Tim Carrabine, Wm. Minter, Wm. Farrel; Hubbard—John Howard, John Hartnett, James Lehey.

It was agreed that all who came into the county prior to December 31st, 1860, shall be denominated as pioneers and all who came after that date and prior to December 31st, 1868 be denominated as old settlers. The committee of arrangements is requested to meet at the Court House in Dakota City on Saturday, September, 9th 1882, at 1 p. m. for the purpose of making the necessary arrangements for the reunion.

M. M. WARNER, Secretary.

#### SECOND MEETING.

The committee of arrangements appointed by the Homer meeting, met at the Court House in Dakota City, at 1 p. m. Saturday, September 9th, 1882, pursuant to notice. Gerald Dillon was elected chairman, and by request John T. Spencer acted as secretary.

Col. H. Baird was selected to act as marshal, and Tim O'Connor, James Twohig, Henry O'Neil and E. B. Wilbur assistant marshals. L. M. Warner, Dut Lane, Daniel O'Connor and Tom McMahan were appointed a committee on grounds, music, dancing, etc.

The following programme was provided subject to changes hereafter if necessary:

Calling meeting to order by the president—Geo. T Woods.

Prayer by Chaplain.

Report of committee on constitution and by-laws.

Election of officers.

Introductory remarks by Gen. Joseph Hollman.

A fifteen minutes speech by Col. Jesse F. Warner.

Excercises to be interspersed with music.

Every man, woman and child in the county is especially invited to be present and bring along baskets of provisions for self and visiting friends. The committee hopes there will be a very large gathering at this, the first reunion of the old settlers of Dakota county. The place selected is Col. Baird's grove. The exercises are to commence promptly at 10 o'clock.

GERALD DILLON, of Jackson, Chairman.

JOHN T. SPENCER, of Dakota City, Sec. pro tem.

---

## FIRST ANNUAL REUNION.

---

Saturday, September 23rd, 1882, was the time and Baird's grove the place—in the southwestern part of the county, for holding the first annual reunion of the pioneers and old settlers organization of Dakota county. From early morn until nearly noon the roads from all directions leading to the beautiful grove was thronged with teams, loaded down with happy people going for a day's enjoyment, until good judges esti-

mated the crowd at 2,000 people. The grounds had been carefully cleared off for the occasion, and the committee had erected good comfortable seats besides the stands and dancing platform. After spending a few hours conversing and forming new acquaintances, the meeting was called to order by George T. Woods, one of the very oldest settlers of the county, who after making a few appropriate remarks introduced General Joseph Hollman who delivered the following address of welcome:

“PIONEERS, OLD SETTLERS AND FRIENDS:—

At the request of the committee of arrangements I have the privilege of extending a cordial and sincere welcome to all present today, for I can assure you the latch string ever hangs out to all old settlers and friends. Allow me to congratulate you on this first coming together in Dakota county, and I predict the arrangements made here today for our annual coming together will be the source of many pleasant recollections in the future.

More than a quarter of a century has passed away since I first met many of you whom I see before me today. Others of those have been gathered to their home, while many have left here for other localities. Twenty-five years ago I remembered it was no comfortable task to pitch your tent and build your cabin west of the Missouri river, and it is said that on this ground where we have met was erected the first log cabin in this county, and for this reason this place was selected for our reunion today. The recollections of life in the early times of log cabin, puncheon floor, the sour flour and corn bread, the dangers and privations undergone bind the old settlers together in a bond of friendship that cannot be understood by any people differently situated. While we may congratulate ourselves on the improved conditions of Dakota county from pioneer days yet we may be certain that the

friendship and brotherly love of the first settlers has not been improved upon or excelled in the county since its settlement by the white man, but this can only be appreciated by those who lived here in an early day. The fields of waving small grain, and rustling corn have taken the place of the wild prairie grass; the log cabin has been replaced by a comfortable residence, and I might say the canoe by the steambot; churches and school houses dot the prairies, unbroken then, by the teepee, the Indian, while the whistle of the iron horse was not heard west of the Mississippi. The old settlers under Divine Providence were the advance guards of civilization in opening up this country and performed their work fearlessly and well. I believe it was once said by Mark Twain that if the settlers were to go to heaven and find they could go no further west, they would not want to remain. There is great profit in these meetings. The old settlers meet and talk over the scenes of olden times and renew the friendship of their youth, detailing to one another the many hardships and privations they endured, which must and will be very interesting. In conclusion let me again say that in behalf of the committee I again extend to you a cordial welcome."

Col. J. F. Warner was then introduced. He spoke at length on the early settlement of the county, the rapid progress made by the pioneers; the constant increase in population, wealth and prosperity; the healthy climate and many other interesting points which was received with great applause. As soon as the Colonel had finished his brilliant remarks a recess was taken for dinner. The heavy laden baskets were soon emptied, and spread in different parts of the grove where the hungry ones were supplied.

After dinner the younger generations indulged in dancing, swinging, etc., while the older ones were seen around in groups talking over the scenes of early times with all its trials and privations, and pleasant memories.

Hon. E. K. Valentine and his son Kim were visitors.

At 2 o'clock p. m. the meeting was again called to order, to elect officers, effect a permanent organization and to adopt a constitution and by-laws and receive members. The following was adopted:

---

## CONSTITUTION.

---

### ARTICLE I.

Sec. I. This organization shall be known as the Pioneers and Old Settlers Association of Dakota County, Nebraska.

### ARTICLE II.

Sec. I. The object of this association shall be to promote friendly intercourse among its members, keep a record of events occurring in the early history of Dakota county, and to preserve for our children and those who follow us, the memories, incident to the settlement of our prosperous state.

### ARTICLE III.

Sec. I. All persons who settled in this county prior to the 31st day of December, 1860, are entitled to admission as "pioneers."

Sec II. All persons who settled in this county prior to the 31st day of December, 1868 are entitled to admission as "old settlers."

Sec. III. Any person of the classes named in the two preceding sections, who desire and shall pay into the treasury fifty cents, and shall sign this constitution, shall be members of this association.

Sec. IV. A membership of head of the family entitles all members of the immediate family to an honorary membership in this association

Sec. V. In all annual reunions and business transactions the classes named in sections one and two of this article third, are blended in this association.

#### ARTICLE IV.

Sec. I. The officers of this association shall consist of a president, vice president, secretary, assistant secretary and treasurer.

Sec. II. The officers named in the preceding section shall be elected at each annual meeting of the association and shall hold their respective offices until their respective successors are chosen and installed in office.

Sec. III. It shall be the duty of the president to preside at all meetings of the association and when requested by five members in each precinct of the county to call special meetings of the association during his term of office.

Sec. IV. It shall be the duty of the secretary to keep accurate minutes of all business transactions, conduct all correspondence, receive all monies due the society, and which may come to it, and pay the same over to the treasurer, taking his receipt therefor, draw all orders on the treasurer for disbursements, and to keep a careful record of all deaths or removals of members during the year and report the same to the next annual meeting of the society.

Sec. V. It shall be the duty of the treasurer to safely keep all monies and property of the association, to disburse the same upon the order of the secretary countersigned by the president and to turn over to his successor, all books, accounts, monies and property of the association remaining in his hands at the expiration of his term of office.

#### ARTICLE V.

Sec. I. There shall be an annual meeting of the society at such a time as may be agreed upon by the association at their annual meeting and such special

meetings as provided in section three of article four of this constitution.

#### ARTICLE VI.

The association may adopt such by-laws or rules not inconsistent with this constitution as a majority of the members present at a regular meeting may agree upon.

#### ARTICLE VII.

Sec. I. This constitution may be amended at any regular meeting of the society by giving three months notice of the proposed amendments to the secretary, who shall cause the same to be published in some newspaper in the county, at least four consecutive weeks, and such notice to be complete thirty days prior to the annual meeting of the association.

The organization was perfected by electing the following officers for the ensuing year: President, George T. Woods; Vice President, Daniel Duggan; Secretary, A. H. Baker; Ass'tant Secretary, Chas. H. Potter; Treasurer, Thos. Ashford.

A motion prevailed that the next annual meeting of the association shall be held at Ashford's grove, August 25, 1883.

A large number of the pioneers and old settlers became members of the association, and when they departed for their homes were well pleased with their day's enjoyment at this their first annual reunion.

#### AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION.

At the fifth annual reunion held at Hileman's grove, Saturday, August 14, 1886, William Holsworth offered the following amendment to the constitution, which was unanimously adopted:

•That the constitution be so amended as to admit all persons who shall have lived in the county for fifteen years, at the time of their enrollment as members of this society.

At the same meeting Sam A. Combs offered the following which was adopted:

That the society appoint a historian whose duty it shall be to write a short biography of the old settlers in a book, to be purchased for that purpose, and the compensation to be \$25.00 per annum." Adopted.

## SECOND ANNUAL REUNION.

---

Great interest was taken in the second annual reunion which was held in Ashford's grove, one-half mile east of Homer, August 25, 1883. David Boals acted as chaplain, and Miss Mary Warner and others rendered some beautiful music for the occasion. Col. J. F. Warner, Gen. Joseph Hollman and Col. B. Bates delivered eloquent addresses on the subject of pioneer times. Officers were elected for the ensuing year as follows: Jesse Wigle, President; A. H. Baker, Secretary; C. H. Potter, Assistant Secretary; and Thomas Ashford, Treasurer. A memorial committee was appointed, consisting of Col. J. F. Warner, A. T. Haase and William Holsworth.

---

## THIRD ANNUAL REUNION.

---

The third reunion was also held in Ashford's grove, August 30, 1884. Caleb Antrim acting as chaplain, and Gen. Joseph Hollman delivering the annual address of welcome. O. C. Trendway, of Sioux City, Iowa, delivered the oration of the day, which was received with marked attention. The following officers were elected: Col. Jesse F. Warner, President; Daniel Duggan, Vice President; A. H. Baker, Secretary; C. H. Potter, Assistant Secretary; Thomas Ashford, Treasurer. The memorial committee was chosen as follows:



William Holsworth, William Adair and Joseph Brannan.

#### FOURTH ANNUAL REUNION.

The fourth reunion was held in Hileman's grove, two miles north of Homer, August 22, 1885, William Nuffziger acting as chaplain. The president, Col. J. F. Warner delivered the annual address of welcome, which was followed by toasts and responses: "Nebraska," by Andrew Bevins of Omaha, Nebraska; "The Old Settlers," Gen. Joseph Hollman; "The New Settlers," Mell C. Jay; "Dakota County," D. C. Dibble; "Our Schools," Supt. A. Matthews; "Early Times," William Holsworth; "The Old Settleresses and the New Settleresses," Col. B. Bates. The officers of the association were all re-elected.

Col. Warner's address of welcome was as follows:  
 "PIONEERS AND OLD SETTLERS OF DAKOTA COUNTY AND  
 VISITING FRIENDS: —

No poor words of mine can convey or give utterance to the feelings of my heart and express the welcome I am called upon to extend to one and all here to-day. In the welcome here your President can only in an imperfect manner perform his part. The work of making this a most agreeable and pleasant reunion, to be a complete success, must be done by each and every one. To this end let us lay aside all stiffness and cold reserve and greet each other and all who are with us as we did in the early days when we visited in rude cabins and "dug outs." Let us try for a day to live the past over again, and our gathering will then be a perfect success. With a full heart I greet you and extend a most cordial wel-

come to this our fourth annual reunion of the pioneers and old settlers of Dakota county.

We do not claim superior merit for the old settlers over the new, but from natural causes and conditions they who cut loose from old homes of the older communities--who leave the graves of their ancestors and the homes of their fathers to bring the savage wilds of a new country under the hand of man and present as an acquisition to civilization must necessarily be brave and courageous. They must be intelligent and self-reliant. They must have outgrown the gregariousness of their barbaric ancestors and arrived at the full measure of independent manhood. Not that they have outgrown the true social character of our race, but on the contrary they become more cosmopolitan and regard all men as brothers. The pioneers in all countries are the most hospitable and generous class of men, ever ready to welcome the stranger to the humble home and to divide the meager rations with him.

The world lauds, the historian flatters, while poets sing the praises of him who conquers a fair country and forcibly takes from those who have by their patient toil builded for themselves pleasant homes and luxurious surroundings. How much more credit is due to those who find and build a country for themselves? Their conquest is not over a country in ruins with devastated fields, villages, cities and homes. No fellow's rights are disregarded or property appropriated in conquest by the damnable doctrine of the ancients that 'might makes right.' Peace hath its victories no less than war. Ours is such a one. Our conquest is over the wild forces of nature, bring them under tribute to the wants of man and the requirements of civilization and commerce.

That our lot has been cast in such a goodly land we should be truly thankful. When our eyes first beheld this country with rank growth of vegetation and herbage, nothing short of prophetic vision could have

foreseen the Dakota county of to-day with its wealth of crops and especially the wilderness of growing corn which is not excelled by any county in the state or United States. I have never been so fully impressed with this thought as during an extended journey to the east of us this season, through the states of Iowa, Illinois, Michigan, New York, all the New England states, Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Maryland, also a long run through Canada. I assure you that on my return I found more corn in bulk to the acre in our county than on any two acres I saw in all my ramble. Besides I found that the people in far east are behind us. In nearly every instance east of Michigan they were cutting their hay with the old scythe and the wheat with the cradle. This may be because a machine could not pass between the rocks and their neighbor wouldn't let them have room to turn around; their fields are too small to turn in. They are ahead of us in one thing only and that I observed; their harvest begins earlier than ours. In fact, the first work when the snow is gone with them is to gather the annual crop of rocks. The yield is the only heavy crop they harvest. They build fences with them until their little fields are about all covered with fences, and then build juvenile mountains and still their land is covered with rocks. In many places they import the dirt by cars to burn brick, but there is a compensation in all things, no loss without some gain. They have ready made monuments enough to last until the last son of Adam is laid away, which could not be done too soon for me if I had to scratch among those rocks and roll them around for a scanty crop. I think I should want to go into camp beside the first big boulder. A man must either be buried in some little creek flat where the waters would flow over his grave or wait the process of interment while his friends blast out a tomb in the rocks of the higher land, or rather rocks, for all above high water mark is rock. The Lord has been kind to the people

in one thing, there is no mud and all their roads are acidamized for them by the Great Creator. This is an improvement on our mud roads, but I rather like the materials from which mud is made, provided always that it is not too thin.

The first years of Dakota county were cast on a stormy and tempestuous sea. In 1857 and '58 the great crisis completely paralyzed our infant settlement. Scarcely had we commenced to rally when the war cloud, which had been gathering for years, burst with all its fury upon the nation. Nebraska cut no small figure in the great contest. In fact, the very enabling act which gave political existence to our territory rekindled the fires which had been smouldering since 1820. —revived the old animosities and completed the estrangement of sections until brother was ready to meet brother in deadly conflict. While Nebraska was the innocent cause of the trouble her part in the great contest was necessarily limited, yet the territory of Nebraska did her little part nobly. In proportion to members she gave of her sons as freely as the states. Some of Dakota county's blood mingled with that of the nation which flowed so freely in a holy cause. Some of her sons sleep beneath the southern shades.

‘On fame’s eternal camping ground  
Their silent tents are spread,  
While glory guards with solemn round  
The bivouac of the dead.’

During the great contest the wheels of progress in our section were turned backward. A threatened Indian war almost depopulated the county. For a time it looked as if this fair land would again be the heritage of the Indian and the buffalo. But when the white winged dove of peace once more brooded over our afflicted country and war's desolation ceased, a new era dawned upon our county. As with the nation at large out of death sprung new life. The great energies

which the war developed were turned to the paths of peace until today the nation stands a century ahead where only two decades are passed. In this general progress we have also shared liberally.

But I must not longer trespass upon the ground of other speakers in an address of welcome. I fear I have already stolen some of our orator's thunder.

Another year is past and we see many of the familiar faces of 20 to 25 years ago. Time has dealt kindly with our pioneers. Many have survived the quarter of a century since first we met in Dakota county. Some have removed to other lands; others have gone to their long homes. They sleep beneath the soil of their chosen county. Since our last meeting some have gone to the silent land; but still a larger number live and remain with us. Let us rejoice that so many are with us to-day. Again I welcome you, one and all, and express the hope that we may enjoy many more of these annual meetings."

Following is Mr. Dibble's address at this meeting:

"DAKOTA COUNTY."

"LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

When the first white man placed foot within the confines of what is now known as Dakota county, or to whom belongs that honor is yet unknown. It is probable though that some wandering Arab of the prairie—the restless Indian trader—first overlooked the broad Missouri bottom, saw the peaks of the adjacent hills overlapping one another in symmetrical beauty and gazed down upon the expanse of river, sparkling in the sun light like a silver thread, meandering in endless continuation to the sea. What must have been the thoughts and feelings incident to a scene like that? And if he were here today what a change must have come over the spirit of his dream.

Where not fifty years ago, you now sit circled with all that exalts and embellishes civilized life, the rank thistle nodded in the wind, today the thistle still nods and is considered by experience to be rank, very indeed. Then the wild coyote dug his hole unscared, today he is dug out of his hole by a medley of men and hounds, who are all in a hurry to be in at the death and give chase until he gains another hole, also unscared. Then lived and loved another race of being says Sprague; beneath the same sun that rolls over your heads the Indian pursues the panting deer—today the panting hunter pursues the deer; gazing on the same moon that smiles on you the Indian lover wooed his dusky mate; the pale face still woos, but today the smile of the maid has more charms than the smile of the moon. Change touches the dimpled cheek of the infant and he becomes the bearded man; he traces wrinkles upon the brow of the aged and intersperses silver threads among the golden tresses. He places his hand upon the cradle and it becomes a coffin. Nations rise east abroad the luster of their names; change says "Presto" and they fall.

'Turn, turn my wheel all things must change,  
To something new to something strange,  
Nothing that is can pause and stay,  
The moon will wax, the moon will wane,  
The mist and clouds will turn to rain,  
The rain to mist and cloud again,  
To-morrow be to day.'

This law of mutation which is here, there and everywhere, a part of nature's plan, yields willing obedience to man, himself a servant and creature of change. It can be for better or for worse, according as he wills it by his energy or his sloth. Better that a child should never be born than that he should join the army of sluggards. Better that a region should remain in its pristine wilderness, its native grandeur than that it should be idolently or carelessly redeemed.

The county in which we reside was born March,

1855, duly christened Dakota after the Dakota Indians, and sent forth to battle with the world to gain riches, fame, glory, success and perforce happiness; and now that the thirtieth milestone has been reached, now that thirty harvests have been reaped, garnered and distributed, it is pre-eminently a proper time to rake over the embers of the fire and listen to the cricket on the hearth, and it does not require an acute ear to hear this philosopher say that progress has been steady and great. To an inhabitant of the slow, conservative eastern coast it would seem incredible to hear related that in a growth of thirty years within an area of 130,000 acres, and without any large town a county in the west had attained a population of 4,005, it would cause his "hair to stand on end and his voice to stick in his throat" when he realized that without a sign to mark the presence of man 35 years ago. There are now 225 square miles in Dakota county, dotted thickly with neat, commodious and elegant dwelling houses, the native bareness relieved by 700 acres of home made forests, traversed its entire length by the iron horse, and supplied with busy thriving, energetic towns. What old settler is there here today who would have been bold enough to prophesy that in 1885 there would be in cultivation and raising wheat 10,000 acres, corn 15,000 acres, oats, barley and potatoes 3,000 acres? Tell me old settlers, if in your wildest dreams of Utopian plenty, did you dare to think that in thirty years, scarce thirty years, there would be 3,000 horses, 12,000 cattle, 10,000 hogs and property to the taxable value of \$800,000? If there was or is such a man let him step forward, for he is a prophet greater than Elijah. He was an optimist, he had unlimited confidence and he has seen it verified.

Furthermore there is this thought whatever has been wrought in this county has been done by the muscle and determination of its citizens. Large amounts of capital have not been invested, our people

for the most part came here poor men and whatever competence they may have attained has not been the result of big interest on big investments but a moderate income due to good judgment and hard work. The student of political economy sees much cause for congratulation in a condition like this, all things are on a firm equitable basis; where all men are comfortably well off there may be fluctuations but never distress, there may be hard times but the people of "Dakota county" will live and make money. The spirit of change means here the spirit of progress. Note the improved machinery, the better grade of cattle, the introduction of tame grass, and the raising of the standard of the farm in every particular; and yet they have not gone too fast. There are very few mortgages hanging like an angry thunder cloud over the farms and it is to be prayed there may never be more. Finally allow me to ask what better lot could fall to man than to be a farmer in the county of the Dakota. The turtle dove cooes of peace and good will in the forest which his hand has made in the pasture, his cattle chew the cud of contentment, the tassels waving in the breeze and the golden grain produced by a soil which was never known to fail, tell him of a good living and a little more. This is the picture and it represents work of the hands and work of the brain luxury and liberty culture and contentment.

Any person who owns a farm in Dakota county and has it paid for is fixed as "snug as a bug in a rug" and if he is not fairly satisfied it is a foregone conclusion that he couldn't be; that if he roiled in the wealth of Cæsus he would object to the color of gold, that if he sipped of nectar with the Gods he would find fault with its flavor, but fortunately there are few of such people in this community. If they occasionally see the opposite side of the picture I have portrayed, if the cows throw away the cud of contentment and get into the corn they quietly drive them out and fix the fence.



If once in a life time a gentle zephyr rudely uproots a few of the trees and hastily overturns a few windmills our people on the morrow plant some more trees and erect better mills, (there are also caves promptly dug, but that is irrelevant to the question.) If occasionally it is too wet for wheat or too dry for the corn our people do not don the brow of despondency and look as if they had seen their last friend and had a fight with him but the chances are they will be planning for next year's crop and pointing with pride to the fact this is the very first reverse in the last ten or fifteen years. And by the way don't be ashamed of that word "PRIDE," fondle it, caress it and don't lose it. Have a proper pride in the county which has made you and which you have helped to make. We love our government, our state and let us extend the same spirit to the community in which we live. Let us try to make our part of the United States of America as progressive, as beautiful and as moral as we can. It is a part of us, "bone of our bone and flesh." If we adorn our homes let us do it with the thought that we are adorning our county, our state and our Union. As a single ray of light passes through the prism and becomes the seven colors of the rain-bow, so will a strong pride in our county foster social relations, combat selfishness, instill patriotism and fill the soul with noble and happy thoughts.

Dakota county in the past has been progressive. Dakota county in the present is on a firm foundation with the outlook good; what will Dakota county be in the future? Old settlers, your heritage to your children is great and worthy of your valor. Settlers of today, it is a pertinent question to you, what shall your heritage be? Again there will be a change; it can not be avoided, it must be made subservient.

Turn, turn my wheel all life is brief,  
What now is bud will soon be leaf,  
What now is leaf will soon decay,

The wind blows east the winds blow west,  
 The blue eggs in the robins nest,  
 Will soon have wings and beak and crest,  
 And flutter and fly away.

Therefore it may reasonably be expected that by the time thirty seasons shall have come and joined those that have gone on before, that many of those who are pioneers and old settlers now will be new settlers in the land which is beyond the rising sun, and that the young men of the present will be old settlers then. It may reasonably be expected, even amid the vicissitudes of human fortune, that Dakota county will continue to prosper and increase in wisdom and plenty. It is expected of you young men and women, into whose hands this trust will soon be given, that you will advance the county in intelligence, morality and wealth. It is expected of you that you will keep step with the march of progress, that you will—

“Be bold, be bold and everywhere be bold—Better the excess,  
 Than the defect, better the more than less,  
 Better like Hector in the field to die,  
 Than like a perfumed Paris, turn and fly.”

## FIFTH ANNUAL REUNION.

The association again met, and held their fifth reunion in Hickman's grove, Scurdlay, August 31, 1886, William Worley acting as chaplain. Col. J. F. Warner delivered the annual address of welcome assigned to the president. The memorial committee consisting of William Holsworth, Saml. A. Coombs and M. M. Warner then offered resolutions on the deaths of William C. McBeath, William Coven, Knos Wunnery and Chas. B. Dayless, which were adopted by the association. An address was then made by Captain R. Smith of Sioux

City, Iowa. The following officers were chosen for the ensuing year; Col. Harlan Baird, President; Leonard Bates, Vice President; Thomas Ashford, Treasurer; D. C. Dibble, Secretary; Tim Carrabine, Corresponding Secretary. Memorial committee: William Holsworth, Gerald Dillon and Curtis B. Bliven.

Sam A. Combs offered a resolution that the society select a historian whose duty it shall be to write biographical sketches of the members. The resolution was adopted and M. M. Warner chosen historian for the association.

---

## SIXTH ANNUAL REUNION.

---

Hileman's grove was again selected as the place to hold the sixth annual reunion, on Saturday, August 13, 1887. David Boals acted as captain and Col. J. F. Warner delivered the address of welcome. For and in behalf of the association he extended to one and all a cordial greeting, and expressed a hope that they might be permitted to meet on many more such happy occasions. He compared the wild and uncivilized scenes of thirty years ago with the grand changes which we today behold while viewing the beautiful farms and pleasant homes of Dakota county. Lieutenant W. F. Norris followed with the oration of the day. He paid a glowing tribute to the wealth and prosperity of Dakota county, and the energy and enterprise of her people. A memorial committee then offered resolutions on the deaths of John H. Mann and Daniel Duggan, which were adopted. Election of officers for the ensuing year resulted as follows: Dr. G. W. Wilkinson, president; Joseph Brennan, vice president; M. M. Warner, secretary and historian; Thomas Ashford, treasurer; W. C. Dibble, corresponding secretary.

## SEVENTH ANNUAL REUNION.

---

Once more the association met in its seventh annual reunion at Hileman's grove, on Saturday, September 1, 1888, David Boals acting as chaplain. The president, Dr. G. W. Wilkinson delivered the address of welcome. Speeches appropriate for the occasion were then made by Leonard Bates, J. C. C. Hoskins of Sioux City, Iowa, Jesse Wigle, N. S. Porter of Ponca, Col. C. D. Martin, Col. Jesse F. Warner, S. A. Combs and Dennis Armour. The following officers were elected for the ensuing year: Leonard Bates, president; D. C. Dibble, vice president; M. M. Warner, secretary and historian; Atlee Hart, corresponding secretary; Thomas Ashford, treasurer.

## EIGHTH ANNUAL REUNION.

---

The eighth annual reunion was held on the ground of the Homer Driving Park association, near Homer, on Saturday, August 17, 1889. Rev. Beardhear, of Ponca, acted as chaplain. The president, Leonard Bates, delivered the address of welcome. The oration of the day was delivered by Gov. John M. Thayer. The memorial committee had recorded the death of the following during the year: Daniel McEntarffer, Ellen T. Jones, John Williams, Julia L., Mary L. and Daniel C. O'Connor, Anna A. Lampson, Elma J. Taylor, Ellen G. Gribble, Martha Taylor and Joseph Smith. Officers for the ensuing year were elected as follows: Dennis Armour, president; Joseph Brannan, vice president; M. M. Warner, secretary and historian; S. A. Combs, L. M. Warner and Dr. G. W. Wilkinson, memorial committee.

## NINTH ANNUAL REUNION.

Again the association met on the grounds of the Homer Driving Park association, in their ninth annual reunion, on Saturday, September 6, 1890. President Dennis Armour delivered the annual address of welcome as follows:

“FRIENDS AND NEIGHBORS:—

Moses has it in the program that I am to deliver the opening address. I don't mean Moses, the law giver and historian of Israel, but Moses, the historian and secretary of the Pioneers and Old Settler's association of Dakota county, Nebraska—the man that is doing the most work to preserve from oblivion the memory of the early settlers of Dakota county. Moses, the son of Col. J. F. Warner, our departed friend and associate and one of the most eloquent men of the northwest. He has crossed the dark river and is on the bright shore where sorrow comes not and tears never flow; but we miss his genial presence and the warm pressure of his hand.

It is part of our lot to mourn departed friends. Our bodies are but earth and it is according to the laws of nature that all bodies composed of matter should have a period of life and end in dissolution. Science teaches us that not for eternity is written on the stars of heaven that light with beauty the midnight sky. But the soul, the spirit, is not composed of matter, is not subject to the same law and it has been believed every since the first dawn of intelligence among human beings that this life is but the morning of an eternal existence; that the soul will be ever growing, ever increasing in happiness within itself, ever more capable of imparting happiness to others. It is to be hoped that we will all make a good use of our life so as to secure happiness.

Let us greet each other as beloved friends to-day.

Let all that would hinder disappear as the morning mist before the rising sun.

Welcome, pioneers! Welcome, old settlers! Welcome, new settlers! to our reunion. To those who have removed from our county we say, Welcome! May your hearts be gladdened by meeting the friends of your early years and your eyes view with joy the wonderful prosperity and beauty of your old home, Dakota county.

To our friends from Sioux City we say, Welcome! We are glad to meet you here. You are our friends. We feel and know that the prosperity, that the beautiful homes we possess, are largely due to our living near a good market town. Your enterprise, your public spirit has been of great benefit to Dakota county. That muddy stream that flows between does not divide our interests nor our sympathies. Sioux City is the commercial metropolis of Northern Nebraska.

We greet you, Welcome!"

The memorial committee made their report showing the deaths of thirty-five people within one year, among whom were: Stephen Simmott, Edwin Brandt, Mrs. Emma F. Whitehorn, Joan Fwaing, Mrs. J. O. Fisher, Gotlieb Berger, Mrs. N. D. Crippin, Alfred Vigo Clauson, Estelle Victoria Hunt, Sumner Whitlier, Thomas Curren, Col. Jesse F. Warner, John Shelock, Frank O'Connor, Jacob Sides, John Smith, Sr., Emer McQuilkin, Mrs. Margaret Endersby, Mrs. Mary McIntosh and Rebecca Jane Baird. Speeches were made by William R. Smith, J. C. Hoskins, Joan H. Charles, E. C. Palmer, Mr. Kirk and A. Groninger, all of Sioux City, Iowa. Remarks were also made by William Joisworth, Gen. Joseph Hollman, J. L. McAllister, Mel C. Jay and J. J. McCarthy. Officers for the ensuing year were chosen as follows: Joseph Brauman, President; Thomas J. King, Vice President; M. M. Warner, Secretary and Historian; Alice Hart, Corresponding Secretary; Thomas Ashford, Sr., Treasurer; Samuel Combs, John T. Spencer and C. B. Bliven, Memorial Committee.

## TENTH ANNUAL REUNION.

---

The tenth annual reunion was held in Clinton Park, adjoining Dakota City on the west, Saturday, August 22, 1891. Uncle David Boals again acted as chaplain. The president, Joseph Brannan, omitted his annual address of welcome to shorten the program in consequence of threatening weather. William L. Joy, of Sioux City, Iowa, delivered the oration of the day. He made an eloquent speech tracing this country from its geological period down to the present time. The memorial committee reported thirty-three deaths during the past year, among whom were: Thomas Hodgkin, Miss Elizabeth Lapsley, Miss Maggie Gribble, Samuel Gatton, Anna Rooney, Mrs. Charles Tennant, Matt Collins, George Herb, Daniel McMillen, Patrick Twohig, William Winkhaus, Col. Charles D. Martin, Mrs. Alex Nixon, Jeremiah Lucey, Christena Jacobson, James McKenna, Samuel Osman, Mrs. R. L. Thompson, Mrs. John Naffziger, Katie O'Connor, David W. Shull and William Kelsey. Election of officers for the ensuing year resulted as follows: Gen. Joseph Hollman, President; D. C. Dibble, Vice President; M. M. Warner, Secretary and Historian; Thomas Ashford, Sr., Treasurer; Sam A. Combs, John T. Spencer and Gerald Dillon, Memorial Committee.

## ELEVENTH ANNUAL REUNION.

---

It was thought best to change the location to different parts of the county, consequently the eleventh annual reunion was held in Barry's beautiful grove, west of Jackson, on Saturday, August 20, 1892. That venerable pioneer chaplain, Uncle David Boals offered

a fervent prayer appropriate for the occasion, after which the president, Gen. Joseph Hollman delivered the annual address of welcome—Ed. T. Kearney in behalf of Jackson welcomed "Our Guests," and did it well and eloquently. The memorial committee made their report for the past year recording the deaths of twenty-eight old settlers as follows: Mrs. Thomas Hogan, Farlee Wm. Hamilton, P. J. Keeffe, Charles E. Hazelgrove, Daniel E. Duggan, Mrs. Maggie Kelley, Mrs. Pias Neff, George E. Ironsides, Mrs. John H. Bridenbaugh, Thomas L. Griffey, John Ryan, Charles Donahue, Mrs. Marinda Westcott, Mrs. John Dillon, Hugh Myers, Dutton Lane, Michael Keel, Martin Dewire, James Williams, Michael Dewire, Joachim Oesterling, Mrs. F. A. Robinson, William A. Campbell, John Howard, Mrs. Caleb Antrim, Jr., Mrs. Joseph Goodnow, John McGee and James Lahey. In the afternoon Mel C. Jay delivered the following eloquent address:

"THE WHEELS OF PROGRESS."

—MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:—

The toast master has required of me a difficult task—to reply to the toast, "The Wheels of Progress," and that, too, in five minutes.

The progress of mankind embraces the history of the world, and this our civilization, imperfect as it may be, is the result of long centuries of struggle and toil. This fair land of ours, covered with homes and harvests, filled with the sound of industry, has been made possible only by a contest that has been as bitter as the human passions and as long continued as the centuries.

Human progress is only possible with human liberty. You chain a man's hands and you chain his heart and brain. It has been frequently asked how it was possible for this republic to make the advancement in a hundred years that other nations have failed to reach in centuries. The answer is, because this government believed in the principle that before nations made citizens,



a great nature had made men; men free to act plan and think for themselves.

When the leaders of the revolution were canvassing the advisability of issuing the declaration of independence, Tom Payne said: "That under the principles of the government, resting upon the will of the people, there would spring forth upon this continent, an empire that would stretch from sea to sea, and whose power and influence would be felt world wide, and whose civilization would be reflected wherever the hearts of men throbbed with the love of justice, liberty and law." It was a prophecy, to be sure, but it came true. Then was lit the great beacon light of progress, that was to light, and guide, and direct humanity in the solution of that most difficult problem, a government, for and through the people. The contest was long and bitter, but the progress has been sure.

A conflict that was to test our form of government in the great crucible of conflict; a contest that was to people our soil with thousands of graves, whose occupants had given aid, that the light of liberty and progress should not go out, and that the love of human rights should at last bear down all opposition. We have not yet reached that point, but have made wonderful advance ment in that direction.

We are frequently told that American advancement and American progress is a myth, guided and directed by base and bad motives, in which human rights are not signi- fied; but be not deceived —true there are abuses, there are not perfect, neither are govern- ments, but the purposes of our people are right; some- times passion and prejudice may cog the great wheels of progress, but in the end all will be well. From the time the American started their eagles over the world to the reign of the English King George, there stalked across a great specter of war, of famine, of slavery and of death, and the world was grenched and re-grenched with the blood of starving and murdered

millions. But through it all there still lived that love of human liberty, that was at last destined to be reflected in the American republic.

Not in one direction only have we seen the advancement of the wheels of progress, but in everything that adds to or contributes to the happiness or comfort of man. In the industrial and intellectual worlds the people have kept pace with the centuries, and under the impulse of American genius the great powers of electricity and steam have wrought a revolution in the commercial and industrial world.

Our civilization has extended to the furthestmost parts of the earth and the history of our progress has stirred the hearts wherever intelligence and enterprise is known and respected by men. Do not understand me to say that our government is yet perfect, but the great wheels of progress are turning the right direction.

Lincoln signed but one page of the emancipation of men; there is another yet to sign, and soon, and when that is signed it will take out of the cotton mills and coal mines of the east, thousands of little children and feed and clothe and school them. Then will never be heard the tramp, tramp, tramp of armies of men out of work. Then it will not be necessary to settle disputes between employer and employee by gunpowder and steel. Then will be taken from the streets of our cities the thousands of young women and girls driven there by the want of bread. Then shall be declared that Divine law, that man is a man, entitled to the rights of men, freed from the iron grasp of king, man-stealer and monopolist.

Ceaseless growth means ceaseless emancipation, and the chorns that Lincoln heard in the guns of Fort Sumpter and the Wilderness, plays on, and one by one the cry of the imprisoned and the imprisoner blend into the strains of a widening freedom, and the wheels of progress will roll on until every question between man and man will be considered a question of moral economy.

till one man will not be allowed to offer charity where he offers justice. But the other day the news was flashed over the sea that even aristocratic England had declared in favor of home rule for old Ireland. Yes, the light of human liberty and progress is still shining on land and sea. Let us hope that its light may never grow dim, but let it light poor humanity until the great chorus will roll round the entire earth. "Peace on earth, good will towards men."

---

The following was written by Dr. G. W. Wilkinson on

"THE EARLY SETTLERS OF DAKOTA COUNTY."

MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:—

To do justice to the early settlers of Dakota county as I view them, to tell of their good qualities as I have known them, to set them before the world as I have seen them, to re-count their heroic deeds in the army and their noble deeds at home, would require not five minutes, but days; not a short paper like this, but a book.

The early settlers of Dakota county came here from almost every state in the Union, from the Dominion of Canada, and from every country of Europe. They jostled down together, rounded off each others square corners, copied each others good qualities, drank water out of the same tin dipper, drank something else out of the same jug, faced the same blizzards, cursed the same grasshoppers, shared the last ten pounds of corn meal, divided the last peck of potatoes, until they came to be bound together by ties that can never be broken in this life, more like brothers than neighbors, and became knit together into the best and the most harmonious community in the state of Nebraska.

I wish I had hours of time in which to tell you of the surpassing excellence of character of the individuals of the early settlers but that is impossible. I hope and

believe that the coming race of men and women of Dakota county will be an honor to the state and to humanity. The best I can wish for them is that they may be an honor to their parents, the early settlers. And I predict that these young men and maidens fifty years from now, when their hair is grown gray and their eyes are grown dim, will gratefully remember the early settlers of Dakota county, and say, we never shall see their like again.

Already the people of Dakota county are beginning to reverence the memory of Wm. McBeath, of Daniel Duggan, of Col. Warner, of Jas. Stott, of John Howard, of John Hefferman, of John Maun, of Goodwin Taylor, of John Ryan, and scores of others who have gone before.

And of the early settlers who are still living, what shall we say? To look into their faces, to take them by the hand, to hear their cordial greeting, to breathe the atmosphere of their honest welcomes of each other and of one and all, is a true inspiration. They are worthy sons of a noble state. To name them would take all day. They are all about you here. You can't go amiss. That man at your elbow is one of them. When these children come to look back through the golden haze of fifty years they will appreciate the true worth of these God's noblemen.

But if we say so much of the men of the early settlers, what can we say of the women? They shared our hardest lot without complaining. Our privations were here only in greater degree. If we had but three potatoes for dinner, she ate but one. She has summered and wintered us all these years. She has smoothed our Sundry shirts, ate our ruffled temper. They sewed on our buttons and spinned our babies and boiled our potatoes, and row and tae, when occasion required it, she gave us a piece of her mind, and told us lots of truth about us, she did us good. And then she took up the burden of her own, patiently toiling, burdened

with cares and anxieties we could not share; with Christian spirit she led her children and us in the better way. Time's footprints are putting wrinkles on her brow. The frosts of many winters are gathering on her head. But to us she seems more beautiful than ever. God bless her.

The early settlers are the crowning glory of Dakota county and Dakota county is the crowning glory of this the best state of all this glorious American land. Our early settlers are the best pioneers of the whole world. Their wives are a little better than the men. Our young men are the most promising of all and our young women have promised to marry them, or will when they are asked to, our children are the brightest and our babies are the sweetest, our apples are the biggest and our cherries are the reddest, our corn is the tallest and our soil is the richest of any in this big round world. And away down in the bottom of our hearts we do pity people who don't live in Dakota county."

The following officers were elected for the ensuing year: John Naffziger, President; D. C. Dibble, Vice-President; M. M. Warner, Secretary and Historian; Thomas Ashford, Sr., Treasurer; Atlee Hart, Corresponding Secretary; Sam A. Combs, John T. Spence and Gerald Dillon, Memorial Committee.

---

## TWELFTH ANNUAL REUNION.

---

The association held their twelfth annual reunion on the beautiful shores of Crystal lake, about midway between South Sioux City and Dakota City, on Thursday, August 31, 1893. At 10:30 the president, John Naffziger, called the vast assemblage to order, which was estimated to have been about 5,000. F. A. Robinson offered up a prayer suitable for the occasion, after

which the president delivered the usual address of welcome. He recalled the fact that thirty-eight years ago Jesse Wigle made the first permanent settlement in Dakota county. He recalled the privations and sufferings of 1856-7; remembered Father Tracey and his Irish colony, that had camped on the very grounds where the children and grand children of the colonists were now assembled to pay tribute to those who had lain the foundations upon which the present prosperity of the county has been built. The men who camped on the lake thirty years ago were youths or men in the prime of life. They revisit its shores and there are many feeble among them and many gray. But they came to Crystal lake upon a great mission thirty years ago. They came to found homes and they founded them. His address touched the heart of every pioneer who heard him because they knew he was talking from actual experiences, having shared alike with them the trials and privations of early times.

Sam A. Combs, chairman of the memorial committee reported twenty-six deaths during the year, among whom were: Peter Carney, Mrs. Dr. E. J. DeBell, John M. Moan, John Sohn, Mrs. O. H. Lake, Abraham Drake, James T. McHenry, W. I. Broyhill, Mrs. Gustave Berger, George Franklin Wood, Col. C. C. Orr, Mrs. Peter Rooney, Jesse Wigle, Mrs. Thos. C. Clapp, Mrs. Flora Whittecar, William Cullen, Mrs. Carl Larsen and Mrs. Jeanette Armour.

John T. Spencer of the memorial committee made some very appropriate remarks on the lives of those who had departed to the silent land during the past year.

Mell C. Jay then responded to the toast: "Eulogy to the Pioneers."

Remarks were made by Dennis Armour, Ed. T. Kearney and Isaac Pendleton. Following is a beautiful poem composed and read on this occasion by Mr. Kearney in opening his address:

### HAIL PIONEER!

---

Hail Pioneer—through the woodland—glad resounding,  
 Come the shouts of joy and glee;  
 Banners waiving, mirth abounding,  
 Causing --sorrow grim to flee.

Once a year—the scenes repeated,  
 While the autumn still is young.

And thou—oh, Pioneer—who in these sylvan shades  
 Didst first Dame Nature battle give, first rudely mar  
 The forests grim repose—carving from out her rugged trunks  
 A lowly, happy home—aye, upon her bosom, wildly fair,  
 Made there thy haven and thy rest.

Hail, Pioneer—nor deem it wrong,  
 When the autumn with the ripened stores comes tripping  
 o'er the hills,

With its garnered fruits and grains;  
 Hail thou—oh, sturdy Pioneer—who when thy years were  
 young,

Thy strength and vigor, zeal and nerve, against Dame Na-  
 ture flung,

Unfair seemed then the conflict, as a gnat against lion strong  
 But God was with the Pioneer, to Him the thanks belong.

Full long thy arduous labor—full sore thy grievous pain,  
 but now the victory's won—thy toil hath beautified the  
 plains:

For age thy praises will be sung, thy name held ever dear,  
 Long mayest thou live, and dying find sweet peace—oh  
 Pioneer

---

Officers were chosen for the ensuing year as follows: John W. Hazlegrove, President; Capt. Cornelius O'Connor, Vice President; John T. Spencer, Secretary; M. M. Warner, Historian; Thos. Ashford, Sr., Treasurer; William P. Warner, Corresponding Secretary; A. H. Baker, Financial Secretary; Sam A. Combs, John T. Spencer and Gerald Dillon, Memorial Committee. It was decided to hold the next annual reunion at Dakota City, in Clinton Park, Thursday, Aug. 16, 1894.

# ANECDOTES.

---

## CHAPTER XIX.

---

### PIONEERS' "EXPERIENCE MEETING."—STORIES OF YE OLDEN TIMES.

---

#### BELONGED TO THE COUNTY.

A. H. Baker told the following: It was in 1857, when two strangers coming from the steamboat landing at Dakota City found a \$20 gold piece. Both saw it at the same instant, but of course only one of them could pick it up, and the fellow that got left appealed the case to Channey A. Horr, Probate Judge. His Honor, with all the dignity of a judge, asked the man to let him see the gold coin, whereupon he slipped it down into his pantaloon pocket, with the remark that "this belongs to the county," and proceeded to adjourn court.



## TO PRESERVE FARM LANDS.

Col. Barnabus Bates came forward and stated that away back in the '50s when every man that came to the county thought he was ordained to be the founder of some mighty city, it began to look as if the whole Missouri bottom would be laid off into town sites, and in order to protect the agricultural interests he introduced a bill in the Territorial Council, while a member of that body, which "reserved every tenth section for farming purposes."

---

## DISTURBING THE PEACE.

Charles Reom married Dr. Crockwell's hired girl at Dakota City, and of course the boys—(now gray haired pioneers,) gave him a charivari. One of the guests told Reom to take a cow bell and go out and help the boys—but he had only begun, when he was arrested for disturbing the peace and locked up for the night in jail.

---

## DEDICATION.

Wm. Cheeney tells about the dedication of the first saloon of Dakota City. The Omadi boys were invited up to manage the ceremonies, and James Dickey, Charley Kelly, Charley Morse, Robert Alexander, and others of that town met at the Dakota City saloon and with much deliberation and solemn speeches dedicated it under the name of the "Calf's Tail."

---

## WAS THE RIVER SAFE?

"Once upon a time" before the advent of the railroads to Dakota City Marcellus Ream took two strangers

over to Covington with his team, for which they were to pay him \$2.50. When they reached the river bank, it was just getting dark, and Mr. Ream remarked that as it had been so warm that day the river was probably unsafe, whereupon the strangers volunteered to go down and see if the river was safe—which was the last he ever saw of the men or the \$2.50, that they were to pay him, and to this day Marcellus wonders if the river was really safe.

---

#### A MILL SITE.

In early times Dr. Crockwell located in Sergeants Bluff, Iowa, and tried to boom that place by extensively advertising it as an extraordinary mill site. One night a party arrived there to look up a location for a mill, and the next morning inquired of Crockwell where the mill site was—"Up there, gentlemen," he replied, pointing to the top of the high bluffs, "there is one of the finest mill sites in the world—there is always wind enough up there to run any kind of a mill."

---

#### GEORGE'S LITTLE HAY STACK.

One time in the fall of 1868 Samuel Whitehorn had just completed putting up a long stack of hay at Dakota City, and his little son George imagined that he was a farmer and proceeded to gather up the loose hay around the stack and built one of his own on a smaller scale. After he had finished his stack, the idea dawned upon his mind that it would make an excellent bon-fire—but his father's great stack, where, O, where was it—go ask of the flames that devoured it.

---

#### IT WAS A BIG SPREE.

In 1857 Omadi's leading lights notified all the

town citizens that the credit and stability of the place depended on its drinking qualities—and sent notices out that EVERY man in town HAD to get drunk. This was glorious news to nine-tenths of them, but the others resisted, whereupon “the boys proceeded to catch them and poured the whiskey into their mouths with a funnel; one old man was forced to drink two bottles of castor o’l in lieu of whiskey; Henry Ream “stood them all off,” and said, “gentlemen I am not going to drink, and now if you want anything more, just come along;” but they did not want to tackle his fighting qualities, and then went to the hotels and poured whiskey in all the dishes, in the sugar bowls and over the butter.

---

#### FOUND LOTS OF FENCES.

John Bay started from Julius Floeder’s saloon one night to go down to the Bates House, in Dakota City. His steps were not as steady as they might have been and instead of going down Broadway he went to the middle of the block north of that street, and then, supposing that he was on the right street, he proceeded towards the hotel, climbing over fence after fence. The next morning, looking up the street he inquired of the landlord “where in thunder are all those fences that I climbed over last night while I was coming down Broadway;”

---

#### NEWSPAPER BURIAL.

“Turn backward, turn backward the tide of the years” until we get a glimpse of the once flourishing town of Omadi, which stood where the turbulent waters of the Old Muddy today “roll downward to the sea.” The town was located about five miles south of Dakota City on the banks of the river, and in July, 1857, Geo.

W. Rust established the Omadi ENTERPRISE, which was the first newspaper ever printed in the county. In 1858 the paper was sold to Griffin & Taffe and died a "natural death" the same year. Col. B. Bates, one of our oldest pioneers, tells the following story in connection with the sad fate of the ENTERPRISE and how grateful citizens honored it with a fitting and becoming funeral: "After the last issue had been published and the sad news heralded over the country that the paper was dead, forever dead, a number of men from Omadi gathered together all the copies of the ENTERPRISE that could be found and proceeded to give the poor dead paper one of the most imposing funerals ever since given to a newspaper. The funeral train started northward from Omadi, chanting a sad and solemn funeral dirge. As oxen were very scarce in those days and horses scarcely ever seen, it is supposed that the pall-bearers strapped the corpse upon their backs. When they reached the place now owned by W. P. Altemus the pall-bearers "struck" for a rest, and then and there the idea dawned upon their minds that they had gone far enough out of town to lay out a cemetery. Some one was chosen as sexton, who at once began to dig the grave. After it was completed the pall-bearers walked up and gently and tenderly laid the last remains of the Omadi ENTERPRISE in its eternal resting place. And such a funeral sermon as was there delivered has probably never been equaled to the present time for its eloquence and solemnity. Then they chanted a beautiful requiem and the soft and gentle strains were wafted on until they died away in the wild dense timber. About this time the pall-bearers showed signs of uneasiness and fatigue and one of them remarked that 'it was getting to be a long time between drinks,' and proceeded to make a motion that the congregation was getting to be exceedingly dry. The motion carried with a 'hip-hurrah.' Then was enacted a genuine Bull Run upon the primeval prairies of Dakota county. It was a run for the 'Calf

Tail," a saloon which was situated in the south-eastern part of Dakota City. The pall-bearers, preacher and all forgot the dignity of their positions and got 'gloriously drunk,' which was, as they termed it, an appropriate and fitting token in commemoration of the death of the ENTERPRISE.

---

#### TOWN STAKES.

Amos Lampson said one day in the summer of 1857 when nearly all of Dakota county had been laid off into town lots he went down to the river to see a steamboat land. On board the steamer was Frank West, 'about full' as usual. West staggered up to Captain Wyland and told him that he was a fool for hauling passengers and freight up to this country. The Capt. asked him what he would carry if he did not bring passengers and freight. "Why," replied West, "you could make your fortune hauling up town stakes."

---

#### FISH STORY.

In 1859 Henry Ream, Col. Warner, Wm. Silence, Ziber Millage and Rev. Munhall dragged Blyburg lake with a seine and on the first haul caught enough fish to fill three wagon beds level full. This is a *true* fish story.

---

#### LOCATING A ROAD.

It was away back in the '50's when A. H. Baker, Samuel Gamble and John J. Treacy were county commissioners, and this august body used to sit upon high benches, look as wise as sages, and locate a road in the 'twinkling of an eye.' It was sometime along in these years that the road from St. Johns down along the

bluffs came up for consideration and before you could say "jack-rabbit" the Honorable county commissioners attached their immortal names to the important document, which runs something similar to this:

"Commencing in the centre of St. Peters and 14th streets, of St. Johns; thence south along 14th street to the place where Gerald Dillon upset with a load of hay; thence south to the right bank of Elk Creek, in a bend where Jos. Brauman shot three ducks; thence south to foot of bluffs where Mike Beacon got stuck in the mud with a load of sand; thence to a stake; thence south along section lines between sections 13 and 14, township 28, range 7 east, to one-fourth corner; thence south to Pigeon Creek to stake on right bank where there is a big bunch of grass; thence south to a line stone 18x14 inches, opposite E. G. Lampson's house; thence south along the bluffs till you come to a cottonwood tree twenty inches in diameter, on right bank of creek where Col. Bates killed a crow; thence southeast along Wm. Silence's corn field till it strikes Ziber Millage's lower pig pen and rebounds a trifle to the east when it strikes the corner of Col. Baird's garden, where he used to throw all of his empty bottles; thence along the bluffs to Omaha Creek; (where Homer now stands) thence east across said creek to the spot where Thomas Smith camped; thence in a southeasterly direction up a long ridge back of Henry Ream's place, to a high point on the bluffs; (the identical bluff on which the Homer celebration floated its flag pole so many years afterward;) thence directly east down a sharp pitch and then whoop 'em up a rugged point to the southward; thence in a winding southeast direction up hill and down hill and then up hill and down hill again until your horses are about tugged out, when you come to a stake on Platte River and Running Water military road, on bluff's south of Henry Pilgrim's house, from which a burr oak tree fifteen inches in diameter bears S, 81; E, 1; 37, and containing three notches on west

Surveyed October 21, 22 and 24, A. D., 1859, by M. D. Jeffers, surveyor. Chainmen, Wm. Nixon, A. Prichard.

JAMES W. VIRTUE,  
County Clerk.

This road is now known as the road from Jackson

to Homer *via* Col. Baird's and from Homer it run along the high ridge of the bluffs back of Henry Ream's, Thos. Ashford's and Capt. O'Connor's farms, to military road, on bluffs south of the old Col. Warner place. The bunch of grass, stumps, bottles, trees, corn fields and pig pens have long since passed away but the road is "still there."

---

GEORGE L. BOALS, JR., TELLS A STORY.

It was the 22nd day of April, 1856, when George L. Boals, jr., plodded along through the mud and brush from the river to Dakota City, with his parents. They reached Dakota City and to their astonishment it contained all of one solitary house—and that was a bachelor's hall with Ben. F. Chambers, John McQuilkin and Wm. Adair as chief cooks. Here they remained that night and George had always been used to a good warm bed, "but" he says, "their beds consisted of poles laid around a fire and back of this was thrown on the ground some slough grass." The next morning he was awakened by the clash of frying pans, etc., and for the first time in his life he saw men doing the cooking. He started with his parents for his Uncle George's claim, and when they got there a man was sitting by the fire drying his socks. As Mrs. Hannah J. Boals stepped into the log cabin the man was struck with terror and ran out of the house and disappeared in Boals' grove. She was the first white woman he had seen in the county, and in fact, the only woman in the northern part of the county at that time. That winter all the Boals' of Dakota county crowded into that log cabin (they couldn't do it now), and one morning, after a cold and stormy night, they thought the king of day was a long time getting around with his light. Finally, they saw a ray of light coming through a nail hole in the roof and on further examination it was discovered that the entire cabin was enveloped in a great mass of

snow. A hole was cut through the roof and a man was sent out to dig a tunnel through the snow to the door. This is one thing that George will never forget.

#### HENRY SHULL'S STORY.

After the "break up" in the spring following the cold and stormy winter of '56 and '57, all streams were flooded, including the Missouri river, which broke over the banks near old St. Johns and rushed down along the bluffs. The Shull Brothers spent the winter on Fiddlers creek, and hauled their provisions most of the time on a hand sled from old Omadi. They lived on the old David Shull place. One spring morning Henry and Samuel Shull left their home to go to Omadi for a load of lumber and provisions, and just as they had crossed the bridge over "the lake," which stood somewhere in the vicinity of the fork of Elk and Pigeon creeks, it went down the stream, they narrowly escaping a watery grave. Samuel got on a log and recrossed the flooded stream, and returned to help his friends over there. They at once commenced to build beats so as to be prepared to escape should the water continue to rise. In the mean time Henry, a boy of only fifteen years of age, proceeded on up Fiddlers creek with his load. It was, indeed, a lonesome journey for a young man. He had taken his boots off while wading in the water to get across the creeks, and now they had shrank up so he could not get them on again. Then he had to wade on through the snow and ice in his stocking feet, when he got to the north fork of Fiddlers creek, near the farm now owned by B. Gribble he got stuck in the mud and had to carry the entire load of goods to the other side of the creek. By this time it was getting dark and he was nearly chilled to death. When he finally drove up to his home he was so cold that he could not unhitch the team and barely managed to be



able to walk into the house. Fortunately there was some fire in the "fire place" and he rolled on some wood and thus saved himself from perishing. The next day he went down to the hill tops on the Louis Blessing place to see if he could discover any of his friends, but all he could see was a great sea of water over the Missouri bottom. For a whole week he remained at his lonely home on Fiddlers creek, the sole inhabitant from there to the Rocky mountains. Every day he would go down to the Blessing place to see if any one was coming, but each time he was disappointed, until the next Sunday morning, when to his joy and delight his brothers, Samuel and Solomon, succeeded in crossing the raging waters, and found him in his solitary quarters.

---

#### HAT STORY.

In early times Wm. Cheney, Dr. G. W. Wilkinson, A. H. Baker and others lived in Omadi. One day John Snyder came up from his brush home in Blyburg and these gentlemen and others played a good joke on him. The men all circled around a table on which was placed a hat. At a given signal all were to dive their fore fingers into the hat, and the last one in was to treat the crowd. John got right close to the hat and was positive that he would not have to do the treating. The signal was given and down went John's finger into the hat, while the others jumped back the other way and won the treat on him, as he was the first and last to put his finger in the hat.

---

#### HEADLESS INDIAN.

When Father Jermiah Trecey came to the county he was accompanied by Adam Benners. They camped

one night near where Ica Grove, Iowa, is now located. Father Trecey was building the camp-fire while Benners went upon the hillside to gather up some wood. He had not gone far when he discovered an Indian sitting up by a large tree. He hailed the Indian and called in vain to attract his attention. Finally he mustered up courage to go and touch him, when his head rolled off and down the hill. The Indian was probably killed by some hunters and after cutting his head off had set it on again in this manner. Benners was so frightened that he rushed down the hill and right into Father Trecey's camp-fire and literally stamped it out. "Hey! Hey!" cried Father Trecey, "what is the matter?" "We will all be killed," he replied, "I found an Indian up there and his head came off." "Well," retorted Father Trecey, "How can headless Indians harm us—get out of my camp-fire!"

---

#### HUNTING FOR PONCA.

In pioneer times Rev. H. W. Kuhns, of Omaha, was sent to preach the gospel to the inhabitants of Ponca, word having been sent out that it was a flourishing town. In those days ministers traveled horseback and carried their blankets with them and hauled up on the wild prairies wherever night overtook them. He was told that Ponca was about twenty miles north-west of Dakota City and he expected to make it before night. But he traveled on, darkness overtook him. There was no one to be found to inquire as to the whereabouts of the town, so he tied his horse to a post that stood by the roadside. He spread his blankets on the ground and went into "quarters" for the night. The next morning he noticed a sign board on the top of the post, and got up and read: "THIS IS PONCA."

## TAKING THE CENSUS.

It will be remembered that Elbridge G. Lampson was appointed to take the first census of Dakota county, but he died before the work was completed. James W. Virtue and others proceeded to finish it by going down to the old Bates House in Dakota City and copied all the names that had ever been written in the hotel register, including visitors, steamboat men and negro deck hands. They believed in making a big showing in population.

## TOO MUCH WHISKEY.

Years ago there was an old building on the lot now occupied by Marcellus Ream, in Dakota City, where a crowd of pioneer bachelors lived. One morning Col. Bates happened over there and they invited him to breakfast, which consisted of a large dish pan full of whiskey with a few doughnuts swimming around in it. He saw a storebill from one of the merchants which read about like this: "Five pounds of bacon, one gallon of whiskey, one sack corn meal, one gallon of whiskey, salt, one gallon of whiskey, pepper, one gallon of whiskey, three jugs of whiskey."

## NEGRO STORY.

A. M. Holman, of Sergeants Bluff, Iowa, being requested told the following comical story, which is a sample of how our pioneers used to "boom" their towns and surrounding country: "The history of the 'Negro Story' I consider one of considerable importance to the early history of Dakota City. The importance of the scheme in stealing the negro bore the same relation to a "boom" in those days that the more modern means does in these times, and it shows to me that such men

as Col. Bates, Col. Mason, Dr. Crockwell, W. P. Holman, Mr. Lockwood, Col. Warner and a few others of our early pioneers had advanced ideas of which this country had in its possibilities, and foresaw the future. And really they were 30 years in advance of the times. To bear me out in this, note the formation of an organization of the Sioux City and Columbus Ry. by these same men nearly 30 years ago, I think. The time was not ripe for it then, but the same scheme was taken up in later years by others and successfully carried through. When Kountz put his steam ferry boat into play between Dakota City and Sergeants Bluff before they had one at Sioux City, these two towns were the leading towns in the Northwest. When on the wane, these men I have mentioned, rallied their energies to keep alive the interests of the two towns, as so went one, went the other. Sioux City was going ahead slowly. In antislavery times, in the winter of 1860, I believe, after several conferences and the last of which was held in father's hotel at Sergeants Bluff, I remember the circumstance from the fact as a boy I came into the room during the conference, and was at once ejected and my curiosity was very much aroused. I think there were eight men from Dakota City, those mentioned being a part, closeted with my father nearly one whole afternoon. The Slavery question and the Fugitive Slave Law engrossed and was the leading topic of all newspapers. To get any notoriety from the public press a scheme having an outrage perpetrated, involving a negro was the only way to make Dakota City and Sergeants Bluff take a prominent place in the newspapers. Uncle Bill, a negro who had been the servant of Gen. Harney for years, and with him in his Indian campaign, and whom my father hired in 1856; and being the only negro in this part of the country, had to be the victim. This negro was known by all the people in this as well as Dakota county, and being so well known and known to have lived in our family for nearly four years, to have a

slave owner come and claim him as a "nigger" who had "recently" run away from his home in Alabama was too transparent a fraud, and evidently an attempt to take a free negro into slavery. Following the interview mentioned, just how long I do not remember, my father, Uncle Bill (Wm. Phillips) and myself were hauling wood from the sand bar between Dakota City and Sergeants Bluff. On the return for the last load in the afternoon father told me that Uncle Bill and himself would go after that load and I should have the "chores" done up. While on the bar, Dr. Crockwell and a stranger came up to them. Dr. Crockwell asked the stranger if that was the "Nigger." He said it was. Then Dr. Crockwell, as constable, took out a warrant and read it, describing Uncle Bill perfectly, claiming him as a runaway and arrested him. My father objected to the procedure, claiming him to be on Iowa soil and his warrant not good, being issued in Nebraska, etc., etc. Father gave Uncle Bill assurance that our people would be over and bring him safely away. Father ran his team home. Men were dispatched in all directions, and in a short time about 150 men with guns and revolvers were on their way to Dakota City. Meanwhile the news had gone out over there and by the time our people reached the Bates' house, crowds had congregated from that side as indignant as our folks. Speeches were made, etc. Dr. Crockwell representing the majesty of the law, claimed his prisoner must have trial etc. Cries were made for the man from Alabama; but he, one of the citizens, had taken off his false whiskers and was mingling with the crowd. Violence would have been done him could he have been found. Several deputy constables were guarding Uncle Bill upstairs in the Bates' house. The demand for Uncle Bill being refused, a rush was made for the stairs and in a few moments men appeared with Uncle Bill and he was seized and borne on the shoulders of his friends to the hotel in

Sergeants Bluff, where amid rejoicing he was the hero of the hour, and a mighty happy negro. The paper in Dakota City came out in glaring headlines and devoted a great deal of space and hundreds of copies were sent all over the north. The New York Tribune copied with copious comments as did other papers. The feeling was so strong that the inside facts of the scheme were not known for years. The man from "Alabama" was a young man in Dakota City. He went to Omaha, doned false beared, put up and registered from Alabama; told he was looking for a valuable runaway "Nigger," gave the description of Uncle Bill, and was told that such a negro was in Sergeants Bluff. He then got out his warrant and started for Sergeants Bluff."

---

#### THAT SNOW BALL.

In early times Gerald Dillon was the Jackson school teacher, and on one occasion he severely chastised William Mann, who is living at Lyons, Nebraska. Mr. Mann, like all the boys, was full of mischief, in those days, but he did not think he was exactly entitled to a flogging, so after the close of school, he "laid" for Gerald Dillon with a large icy snow ball, and as he came along, let him have it right on the side of the head. Mr. Dillon dropped to the ground and after "coming to" rose to his feet and gazed around to see who threw the ball. But he never found out and he is wandering to this day "who in thunder threw that snow ball?"

---

#### CRADLE STORY.

A certain prominent gentleman, who lived in Dakota City in pioneer times, and who afterwards became a state officer, came home one night "full" as usual. His wife had left the cradle in front of the door and of

course he stumbled over it, and when he got up he started right back the opposite way, (just like a drunk man) and went over the cradle again. He kept this up until he had tumbled over the cradle four times, when he lit a match, and exclaimed to his better half: "wife, what in the world are you doing with all these cradles in the house? I have tumbled over four of them and here is another one of them right in front of me!"

---

#### KNITTING NEEDLE STORY.

A number of years ago one of Jackson's leading lights had occasion to visit Dakota City, and his wife told him to be sure to get some knitting needles—"and not to forget it." The first thing he did when he got to Dakota City was to "fill up" on whiskey, and every time through the day, when he would sober up a little he would remember his wife's order, not to forget the needles, and would call at one of the stores and buy a supply of knitting needles, until he had all his pockets full of packages of needles. Thus loaded down he went home, to astonish his wife with several hundred knitting needles.

---

#### CABBAGE AND STARCH.

Years ago there was a prominent politician living in the south-eastern part of Dakota City, and one time his wife told him that she was going to have cabbage for dinner, as he was very fond of it. Well, long before 12 o'clock had arrived he was so drunk he could not go home for dinner. He sobered up sometime during that night and staggered down home, still remembering something about the cabbage, and when he entered the house, he went to the cupboard and got what he supposed was the cabbage, and proceeded to sample it. His wife had retired for the night but she

heard him chewing very hard and asked him how he liked the cabbage. "The gravy is pretty good, but the cabbage is awful tough!" was his reply. His wife now came out to where he was and in amazement exclaimed: "William, you are chewing my collars and cuffs that I put in a bowl of starch!"

#### LARGE AND INTELLIGENT AUDIENCE.

Rev. W. H. Kuhns the pioneer Lutheran minister of Dakota county was caught in a great blizzard at Dakota City many years ago. It was Sunday and he felt that he must fill his appointment storm or no storm. When he got to the church he found C. F. Eckhart and J. B. Zeigler there, which constituted his congregation for that day, but he went on and delivered a very impressive sermon, just as though the house was full. After his return to Omaha he was asked how he got along at Dakota City. "Well," replied Mr. Kuhns, "I had a very large and intelligent audience." Mr. Zeigler being a very large man and Mr. Eckhart a very intelligent man corroborated him in his assertion.

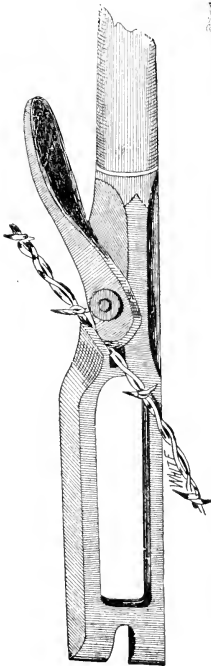




## CHAPTER XX.

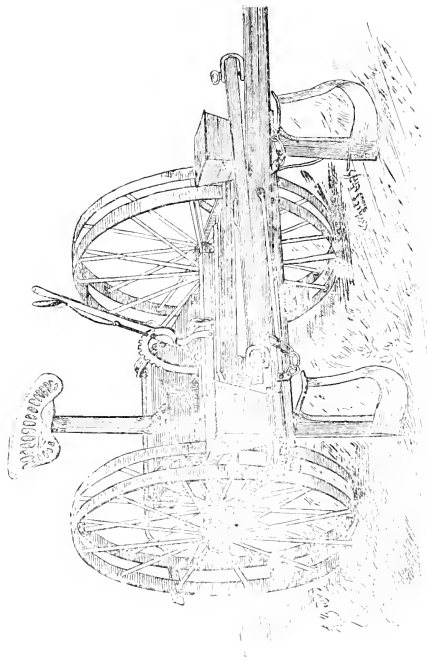
### DAKOTA COUNTY INVENTIONS AND PATENTS.

#### WILD WEST WIRE STRETCHER.



THIS wire stretcher was invented by Col. J. F. Warner, and patented October 2, 1888. A large number of them have been finished up, at Dakota City under the management of Frank Ayres. In this tool there is a perfect stretcher, staple extractor, and bar to run spools of wire off on; also, a good tamping stick. There is no wear to this tool. It will out last a generation. It draws the wire around corner posts just where it is wanted. A man can stretch enough more wire in a day with this than any other stretcher in use to pay the cost of it. In fact the labor of stretching wire is nothing with this implement. This invention is the result of actual work in the field and the unsatisfactory use of various other stretchers.

J. F. Warner also invented and received a patent for a portable fence, but on account of high winds in this section it was not a success here.



ADAM WENZEL'S CORN PLANTER.

Adam Wenzel invented a corn planter, the picture of which will be seen on another page. It is said to be a first-class invention and he has already been offered a large sum of money for it. Had Mr. Wenzel been a man of capital he could have handled his patent to better advantage. As he is comparatively a poor man it has been slow work for him to introduce it to the public sufficiently to create a demand for the planter.

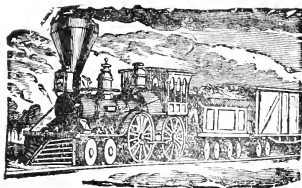
Samuel Shull received a patent in 1887 for a "Self Car Coupler," which is said to be one of the best in use.

Luzerne King, son of Thomas J. King, of South Sioux City, on January 17, 1893 received a patent for a "Cutting Machine for Mowers and Reapers." This is a radically new and superior device. It is well known that sickle sections are usually riveted to the sickle bar permanently, and this fact makes the grinding a task of great labor and uncertainty, requiring considerable care and skill. Should a section be broken by accident, the rivets must be removed by a blacksmith. In the present case, no riveting whatever is required, and the entire series of sections can be removed by the simple removal of some nuts and a bar. The sickle bar is formed with a vertical front lip, cut out at intervals corresponding to the sections. Each section is formed with side recesses at a point between the shank and the cutting edges, making somewhat a dart shape. In placing these sections, therefore, the recesses engage the vertical projections of the bar, and it only remains to lay on the top bar and bolt it down flat on the shanks to secure the sections. By this arrangement each section can be removed and separately ground, insuring a better edge at far less trouble and time. This is an eminently practical invention that presents decided advantages.

George Maxwell invented a mowing machine, but he

did not have the means to get it properly before the people and thus far he has not realized anything from it, although mechanics claim it is a first class machine.

There have been numerous other inventions by Dakota county people, but we have been unable to learn enough facts in regard to them to give them further notice.



## CHAPTER XXI

### MISCELLANEOUS—COUNTY SEAT FIGHT—ELECTION OF 1893, ETC.

#### COUNTY SEAT FIGHT.

During the summer of 1891 a petition was circulated asking that an election be called to vote upon the question of the removal of the county seat from Dakota City. After receiving the required number of signers the election was called and held on September 10, 1891. The vote on the question stood as follows: Total vote 1202. South Sioux City, 600; Dakota City 250; Jackson, 327; Hubbard, 21; Homer 4. The vote exhibited in a most favorable manner, South Sioux City's strength in the fight, but it was necessary for her to receive three-fifths of all the votes cast, and according to law another election was called. The second election was held on the 15th day of October of the same year, with the following result. Total vote 1220; South Sioux City, 822; Dakota City, 398. This vote was sufficient to declare South Sioux City the county seat, but previous to this the Dakota City people commenced a suit in the district court attacking the validity of the original petition on which the election was called. As soon as it was made known that South Sioux City had the requisite number of votes, an injunction was secured restraining the removal of the records during the pendency of the suit. On December 2, Judge Norris rendered his decision sustaining the validity of the petition. But Dakota City was desperate in her efforts to retain

the seat of government and as soon as Judge Norris' decision was rendered they had secured a restraining order from the supreme court and the records remained at Dakota City. On the 17th of March, 1892, the supreme court delivered a decision, reversing the decision of the district court on the validity of the county seat petition. In the mean time South Sioux City had kept faith and delivered every promise in the fight. A handsome new court house had been constructed at a cost of \$18,000, which, but for the ruling of a court of last resort, would now be the property of the county, free of any cost to the tax payers outside of South Sioux City. This ended the fight. During the latter part of 1892 another petition was circulated, but for prudent reasons it was never presented for action.

#### GENERAL ELECTION OF 1893.

At the general election held in Dakota county, on Tuesday, November 7, 1893, the following county officers were elected: Frank Davey, treasurer; D. C. Heffernan, Judge; T. V. Brannan, clerk; W. E. Kelley, sheriff; J. G. Haupt, Superintendent; B. F. Sawyer, coroner; Alex Abell, surveyor. All of the above being democrats, except Haupt and Abell, republicans. Township officers were elected as follows:

Covington township No. 1--Wm. Lopp supervisor; Geo. E. Bidwell, assessor; Thomas J. King, Justice of the Peace; Samuel Jenkins, constable; E. Stamm treasurer; Oscar March, clerk.

St. Johns township No. 2 - M. M. Boyle, assessor; Sandy McDonald, Justice of the Peace; M. E. Kennelly, constable.

Summit township No. 3—James Rush assessor John Demison, Justice of the Peace; J. Duggan, treasurer; W. W. Sheahan, clerk.

Dakota township No. 4- W. P. Rathbun, treas-

urer; John T. Spencer, clerk; S. A. Heikes, assessor; John Joyce, Justice of the Peace.

Hubbard township No. 5—Daniel Hartnett, supervisor; Thomas Duggan, assessor; John Rooney, Justice of the Peace; Steve Whittecar, constable; T. M. Cullen, treasurer; T. S. Jones, clerk.

Pigeon Creek township No. 6—Jesse Williams, treasurer; Philo McAfee, clerk; Geo. Barnes, assessor; Peter Nelson, Justice of the Peace; J. F. Connor, constable.

Omadi township No. 7—Geo. W. Rockwell, supervisor; J. P. Rockwell, assessor; M. S. Mansfield and Seth Barnes, Justices of the Peace; B. McKinley, constable; Thomas Ashford, Jr., clerk; J. D. Welker, treasurer.

Emerson township No. 8—Michael Schindler, assessor; Nelson Feauto, Justice of the Peace; R. E. Kuhn, constable; Fred Biede, clerk; Charles Borowsky, treasurer.



## CHAPTER XXII.

---

### ADDITIONAL BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

---

EUGENE B. WILBUR is the eldest son of our pioneer, E. L. Wilbur. Was born August 15, 1858 in Covington precinct, in this county. Began attending school in 1866 in a log house known as the Miskey building which stood upon the banks of the river, taught by Mrs. James Ogg. Moved with parents to a farm one mile southeast of Covington in the fall of 1870 which is the present town site of South Sioux City. In the winter of 1878, taught his first term of school in the Island district No. 20. Graduated at the Sioux City High School in spring of 1878. Married to Miss Mary E. Savidge at Covington, Nebraska, September 18th, 1878, by Judge A. D. Cole. Moved to his father's farm in Dakota Territory, five miles west of Sioux City, March 14, 1879. Here he had crops in promising condition when the grasshoppers destroyed all. Moved back to Dakota county, July 25th and located on a piece of unimproved land which he had previously purchased, adjoining his father's farm on the south, where he built a residence. Taught school in the summer of 1880 in his home district. Taught his last term of school in the winter of 1884. Spring of 1884 sold his farm to C. C. Orr for \$30 per acre and moved to the Island and opened up a stock farm. Moved to Covington, March 19, 1885. Elected county judge November 3, 1885, by 39 majority, took charge of office January 7, 1886, and on the 27th day of August sold the town site of South Sioux City to John M. Moan





EUGENE B. WILBUR.



and afterwards sold \$15,000 worth of property in that vicinity. That fall he built a residence in Dakota City. In 1887 sold \$105,912.50 worth of property and built a brick block and two frame buildings at South Sioux City. Re-elected for County Judge November 8, 1887, defeating A. C. Abbott, of Pender, by 139 majority. Was secretary of the Covington, South Sioux City and Electric Railway Co., which was organized in 1888 and elected president of same the following year. In partnership with his brother, D. C., opened up a harness shop at Dakota City, in 1888. In February of the same year bought *The Argus* at Dakota City, afterwards moved to South Sioux City. Mr. Wilbur is a young man of more than ordinary energy and push. Although not confronted with as trying obstacles as those which the older pioneers met and overcame, he has had trials and privations in the shape of grasshoppers, loss of stock, etc., through all of which he has survived and won for himself the position which he now occupies. He has five children, Eugene Clinton, Emma Grace, Ralph Raymond, Lee L., Morton C. He was admitted to the bar March 11, 1891.

CALEB MONROE ANTRIM was born in Butler county Ohio, March 6, 1819. Was married to Miss Hannah Jeffery at Quincy, Illinois, December 5, 1861. He arrived in Dakota county, with his family, March 10, 1872, where he has since resided. In speaking of his journey to Nebraska he said: "As I came to the bank of the Missouri river, the crossing was dangerous, and I employed boys enough to take my things across on hand-sleds. My mother was with me, and she being very old I took hold of her and told her to be careful, and started down the bank, and as I took the first step my foot slipped and I fell and my mother on top of me but no one was hurt, but we rolled clear down the bank. My mother, Martha Antrim, died October 15, 1880, at the age of 100 years, 6 months, and 15 days."

He has five children living, Charles Henry, Caleb Jeffery, Edward Thomas, Emma Etta and Elizabeth Ann. His son Willbur is dead. Postoffice, Homer.

AGUSTUS C. DODGE was born in Cedar county, Iowa, March 25, 1851 and came to Dakota county, September 15, 1878, settling on the farm now owned by Benjamin Bridenbaugh. Afterwards moved to a farm south-east of Hubbard where he lived at the time of his death, May 7, 1888. He was married to Laura Seeley at Vinton, Iowa, July 26, 1876. He left three children, William, Leroy and Charles Lawrence. His mother, who is a sister of William Taylor, and his brother, William Dodge, are living at Ponca.

ERGENE L. WILBER found his way to Dakota county August 25, 1856, landing in Covington. By his fair and upright dealings with his fellowmen he has won an honored name in the hearts of Dakota county people. It is not necessary to give a sketch of his life here as it will be found elsewhere in different parts of this book.

---

#### CONCLUSION.

Our work is finished. The History of Dakota county is completed, on which we have spent so many tedious hours in digging up, as it were, and unearthing dim and dormant history of the dead past. Pioneers, preserve this book, that coming generations may profit by and learn to revere the memory of your grand and heroic struggle and final victory in conquering these once wild primeval lands, opening the way for all the wealth and prosperity which abounds everywhere  
in DAKOTA COUNTY.

# INDEX.

|                              | PAGE.   |
|------------------------------|---|
| Abell, Alex. ....            | 71, 131, 148                                    |
| Abell, O. N. ....            | 123   |
| Abell, Mrs. Otis N. ....     | 123   |
| Advent of the Pioneers. .... | 44  |
| Adair, William. ....         | 192, 57, 63,<br>61, 85, 101, 105, 128, 130, 159 |
| Adair, Lizzie. ....          | 63, 123   |
| Adair, Mamie. ....           | 71, 123   |
| Adair, Clara. ....           | 123   |
| Adair, Mattie. ....          | 123   |
| Adams, J. Q. ....            | 82  |
| Adams, Charles. ....         | 123   |
| Ahern, M. P. ....            | 206, 117  |
| Alcock, J. A. ....           | 123   |
| Alexander, Robert G. ....    | 45,<br>50, 109, 131                             |
| Allen, D. L. ....            | 309, 86, 140                                    |
| Allen, A. O. ....            | 95  |
| Allen, Amelia. ....          | 123   |
| Allen, Bessie. ....          | 123   |
| Altman, Wm. P. ....          | 281, 134, 160                                   |
| Amsbury, Rev. ....           | 58  |
| Ammerman, W. B. ....         | 137, 142  |
| Antrim, Edward. ....         | 123   |
| Antrim, C. M., Sr. ....      | 371, 154  |
| Anecdotes. ....              | 344   |
| Appleton, S. W. ....         | 91  |
| Arnold, Edward. ....         | 234, 122,<br>130, 136                           |
| Arteaux, John B. ....        | 176, 42, 109                                    |
| Ambrecht, Melosine. ....     | 61  |
| Ambrecht, Conrad. ....       | 241, 61   |
| Armour, Dennis. ....         | 217, 101, 160                                   |
| Armour, William, Sr. ....    | 217, 101  |
| Armour, William G. ....      | 123   |
| Armour, Nettie. ....         | 123   |
| Arnell, Prosper. ....        | 108   |
| Arthur, John G. ....         | 139   |
| Ashburn, William. ....       | 51  |
| Ashford, Thomas, Sr. ....    | 180,<br>51, 67, 101, 133, 140                   |
| Ashford, Thomas, Jr. ....    | 85, 87  |

|                             | PAGE.  |
|-----------------------------|--|
| Ashford, Mary. ....         | 123  |
| Ashford, Maggie. ....       | 123  |
| Ashford, John. ....         | 123  |
| Ashley, Robert T. ....      | 107  |
| Ashley, James. ....         | 222, 52  |
| Asbrans, Emile. ....        | 90   |
| Aston, Albert. ....         | 90   |
| Aughhey, Prof. Samuel. .... | 257,<br>47, 61, 63, 64, 130, 131   |
| Aughhey, Mrs. Lizzie. ....  | 63   |
| Ayres, Samuel A. ....       | 54   |
| Ayres, M. O. ....           | 276, 62, 71, 113, 159  |
| Ayres, Ebenezer D. ....     | 63, 74, 116  |
| Ayres, Frank. ....          | 286, 71, 156   |
| Ayres, Florence. ....       | 123  |
| Bates, O. D. ....           | 285  |
| Bates, Amberry. ....        | 309, 33  |
| Bates, Edith. ....          | 123  |
| Bates, Leonard. ....        | 170, 42, 52,<br>101, 131   |
| Bates, Col. B. ....         | 219, 56, 62,<br>63, 71, 109, 128, 131, 132,<br>133, 135, 136, 144, 145, 146  |
| Bates, Helen. ....          | 62, 63   |
| Bates, Rose. ....           | 67   |
| Bates House. ....           | 58   |
| Bates, Jennie P. ....       | 123  |
| Baker, A. H. ....           | 167, 46, 50, 51,<br>62, 63, 64, 71, 98, 109, 111,<br>116, 129, 132, 136, 145 |
| Baker, Alanson. ....        | 213, 54, 73  |
| Baker, Dora. ....           | 63   |
| Baker, Mollie. ....         | 123  |
| Baker, Nellie. ....         | 123  |
| Bach, A. P. ....            | 304, 148   |
| Bay, John. ....             | 177, 45, 50  |
| Baird, Thomas C. ....       | 129  |
| Baird, Col. H. ....         | 172, 44, 45, 46,<br>66, 67, 87, 191, 108, 120,<br>145, 146, 158              |
| Baird, Rev. C. ....         | 61, 94   |
| Baird, Z. M. ....           | 90, 93, 162  |

|                        | PAGE.                                       |                      | PAGE.                          |
|------------------------|---|----------------------|--------------------------------|
| Baird, Emma            | 123   | Beacom, Dennis       | 138                            |
| Baird, Bessie          | 123   | Beardshear, M. W.    | 265                            |
| Baneroff, Frank        | 90  | Blyburg              | 154                            |
| Bayha, Charles F.      | 63, 69, 105                                 | Fleisner & Heyl      | 82                             |
| Bayha, John P.         | 64, 159                                     | Blanchard Lewis      | 301                            |
| Bayha, George          | 158   | Blanchard, J.        | 301, 85, 87, 134               |
| Barnett, George        | 71, 141                                     | Blanchard Jennie     | 123                            |
| Barnett, William       | 258   | Blume Fred           | 282, 91, 134, 139, 143         |
| Barrett, Martin        | 78  | Blessing, John       | 224, 160                       |
| Barrett, Thomas        | 78, 137                                     | Blessing, Anna       | 124                            |
| Bartlett, William T.   | 81, 82,<br>83, 123, 130, 133, 137, 148, 160 | Blessing, Lewis      | 184                            |
| Barry, J. M.           | 82, 83                                      | Bliven, A. H.        | 234, 95                        |
| Barry, Rev. J.         | 90  | Bliven, James H.     | 235, 91, 111                   |
| Bary, Kate             | 123   | Bliven, Curtis B.    | 101                            |
| Barry, Patrick         | 313   | Bliven, Chas.        | 200                            |
| Base Ball              | 158   | Bliven, Nois         | 233                            |
| Barber, E.             | 91  | Bliven, Anna         | 123                            |
| Barr, Dr. D. D.        | 82  | Biggs, James M.      | 141                            |
| Barnes, J. B.          | 147, 149                                    | Biggs, Emma          | 112, 123                       |
| Barnes, George         | 134   | Biggs, Anna          | 123                            |
| Barnes, Seth P.        | 284, 87, 135                                | Bille, Andreas P.    | 209                            |
| Bannan, Patrick        | 90, 92                                      | Bille, George C.     | 123, 134,<br>140, 294          |
| Bannon, John           | 162   | biographical         | 163, 368                       |
| Bauer, R. C.           | 123   | Booge James E.       | 167                            |
| Baugous, John          | 298   | Boston William       | 167, 194                       |
| Baynss, Charles D.     | 265   | Boler, Michael       | 82                             |
| Bales, David           | 116, 131, 159                               | Boler, John          | 103, 133                       |
| Berger, A. F.          | 246   | Bolster, Mrs. Alice  | 82                             |
| Berger, Gustave        | 254, 153                                    | Boyle, Bros.         | 89, 97                         |
| Berger, Gotlieb        | 254, 159                                    | Boyle, P. H.         | 91, 112, 123,<br>136, 137, 141 |
| Beerman, Fred          | 286, 136                                    | Boyle, H. S.         | 90                             |
| Bear, Alex             | 146   | Boyle, Charles       | 199, 91, 53                    |
| Benner, Adam           | 45, 106, 111                                | Boyle, Mary Ann      | 122                            |
| Belinski, Domonic      | 51, 112                                     | Boyle, M. M.         | 239, 134,<br>141, 142          |
| Beck, Mell C.          | 71, 134                                     | Bonderson, Benjamin  | 91, 134                        |
| Bennett, William       | 71  | Boals, David         | 194, 100, 136                  |
| Boals, O. H.           | 82  | Boals, George L.     | 187, 45, 101                   |
| Bennett, John          | 91  | Boals, William H.    | 187, 136                       |
| Bennett, Hallie        | 91  | Bonesteel, H. E.     | 146                            |
| Boals, Enoch           | 92  | Bottom Disease       | 157                            |
| Beardsheare, Walter W. | 110   | Borowsky, Chas.      | 91, 162                        |
| Beck, W. B.            | 116   | Broughier, Theophili | 42                             |
| Beck, Capt W. H.       | 107   | Brown, C. H.         | 101                            |
| Bernell, Alexander     | 274   | Brown, Samuel A.     | 85, 82                         |
| Benson, Michael, Sr.   | 253   | Brown, Sanford       | 82                             |
| Benson, Thomas         | 237   | Brown, H. H.         | 63, 122                        |
| Benson, Michael        | 237, 133,<br>131, 143                       | Brown, Ella          | 123                            |
| Beacom Michael M.      | 252, 140                                    |                      |                                |

| PAGE.                                      | PAGE.  |
|--|--|
| Brown, William.....153, 293                | Campbell, Lucy J.....122                           |
| Brannan, T. V.....127                      | Campbell, Arthur...138, 139, 143                   |
| Brannan, Joseph, 46, 53, 66,<br>78, 81, 83 | Campbell, John H.....290                           |
| Branman, W. B.....82                       | Cain, John.....123                                 |
| Branman, William.....83                    | Cain, Henry.....135, 142, 143                      |
| Branmaman, Cass.....93                     | Cain, Michael.....276                              |
| Branmaman, Thena.....123                   | Cemeteries, Public.....153                         |
| Branmaman, Perry.....123                   | Casey, Patrick.....130, 133, 139                   |
| Branmaman, Charles.....137                 | Census Enumerators.....145                         |
| Brasfield, Nicholas.....129, 256           | Cheney, Wm.....46, 50, 51<br>112, 133              |
| Brass Bands.....161                        | Chambers, Benjamin F., 185<br>57, 63, 65, 128, 145 |
| Brodfehrer, Rev. J. C.....61               | Chihuahua House...57, 109, 116                     |
| Broyhill, W. I.....279, 136                | Chestnut, Rev. Thomas...58, 70                     |
| Broyhill, Mrs. W. I.....71                 | Charde, A. B.....65                                |
| Brady, Celia.....124                       | Chapman, Henry.....73                              |
| Brady, Taylor.....107                      | Christopherson, Todd...86, 87                      |
| Bruce, M. W.....65                         | Christopherson, Thomas...87                        |
| Bridenbaugh, U. G.....134                  | Christopherson, Christina...123                    |
| Bridenbaugh, Benjamin, 123, 148            | Christopherson, Thomas...257                       |
| Bridenbaugh, John W.....123                | Christopherson, Peter.....258                      |
| Bridenbaugh, John H...55, 268              | Church, John M.....91                              |
| Bridenbaugh, J. W...88, 92, 123            | Chittendon, Geo. F.....139                         |
| Bradbrary, Mrs. A. J...63, 122             | Clark, Rosana.....53, 122                          |
| Bradbrary, Dr. Joseph...136, 258           | Clark, R. A.....82                                 |
| Braunt, Boratio.....63                     | Clark, Thomas...303, 82,<br>83, 117, 134           |
| Braunt, John.....201                       | Clark, James.....103, 135                          |
| Brewer, J. H.....147                       | Clark, John.....136                                |
| Buckley, J. S.....71, 123                  | Clark, Perry.....138, 139                          |
| Bingham, William.....72                    | Clapp, Wm.....310, 123, 140                        |
| Burks, G. W.....51                         | Clapp, Thomas C.....160                            |
| Burke, I. H.....78, 142                    | Clements, Joseph.....296, 142                      |
| Buckwalter, H. H.....63, 215               | Coronado, Gen.....31                               |
| Burds, Mrs. E. C.....123                   | Cook, Dr. John K...42, 44, 72                      |
| Burd, Joseph.....134                       | Cook, Geo. H.....301                               |
| Carnihan, Robert.....52                    | Cochran, S. G.....51                               |
| Carnihan, William.....52                   | Cobb, W.....55, 72, 77                             |
| Cavanaugh, John.....77, 137                | Cobb, S. E.....87, 90                              |
| Carlile, A. N.....92                       | Covell, Wm. L.....55, 277                          |
| Carter, Rev. W. H.....58, 156              | Covell, John H. B...281,<br>123, 135, 140          |
| Carter, Thomas.....72                      | Combs, Samuel.....276, 55,<br>87, 101, 135         |
| Carraline, Tim.....143, 278                | Collier, Thomas T...57, 129, 146                   |
| Carpenter, Alta.....123                    | Collins, John.....121, 142                         |
| Carney, Mary.....123                       | Conley, Donnie.....123                             |
| Carney, Joseph.....141                     | Conley, Rev. H. W...58, 90, 92                     |
| Carney, P. F.....142, 301                  | Connor, James.....117, 233                         |
| Camp meeting.....159                       |  |
| Campbell, Robert...131, 132                |  |
| 138, 139, 295                              |  |
| Campbell, Wm.....123                       |  |

- Connor, John ..... 91  
 Court House.....61  
 Covington.....71  
 Copelan, John T.....72  
 Collins, Charles.....73  
 Collins, Wm. H.....122, 130, 2 2  
 Cole, A. D.....129  
 Collingwood, Robert.....201  
 Coyle, Thomas.....92  
 Cowles, Maj. S. R. ....285, 94  
     101, 134, 160  
 Cowles, Mattie.....123  
 Coburn Junction.....97  
 Cole, A. D.....123  
 Cole, Mrs. A. D.....123  
 Gord, Minnie.....123  
 Corn Palace.....98, 99, 100, 102  
 Corwin, Benjamin.....258  
 Crockwell, Dr. J. D. M.....56  
     57, 66, 135  
 Crawford, James G.....146, 149  
 Crawford, Wm. G.....57, 66  
     127, 144, 146, 155  
 Crawford, R. B.....124  
 Crawford, Mrs. R. B.....123  
 Crozier, Howard.....71  
 Crouse, Lorenzo.....149  
 Crowell, C. M.....275  
 Critchfield, Cook D.....281  
 Crippen, Newton I.....304  
 Crimes and Casualties.....111  
 Crahan, W. H.....92  
 Culkin, Terrence.....302  
 Cullen, Thomas.....88, 89, 123, 131  
 Cullen, Michael.....89  
 Cullen, Katie.....123  
 Curran, Thomas.....204, 53  
 Culver, W. W.....72  
 Cunningham Wm.....223  
 Curtis, Samuel.....256  
 Dakota County Organized....43  
 Dakota City.....56  
 Davis, Josiah W.....251, 51  
     87, 133, 155  
 Davis, John L.....63, 91, 141  
 Davis & Fuller.....91, 92  
 Davis, S. R.....92  
 Davis, A. Ira.....92, 113  
 Davis, Winnie.....123  
 Davis, S. F.....174  
 Dawley, Will.....80  
 Davey, Frank.....295, 82,  
     123, 141  
 Davey, John M.....136  
 Daley, J. T.....82  
 Daley, R. B.....95, 95  
 Daley, Mattie.....95, 123  
 Daley, Sarah K.....123  
 Dunker, Henry.....97  
 Dean, W. A.....143  
 Dennison, John.....136, 138, 143  
 Deering, Samuel.....287  
 De La Matyr, Rev. J. H.....58  
 De Bell, Dr. E. J.....269, 290  
 Deering, J. R.....89  
 DeBoroe, A. F.....85  
 DeBoroe, John F.....103  
 DeBoroe, Mary.....122  
 DeBove, Rev. J. M.....89  
 Demers, L. F.....92  
 DeWitt, Simon.....239, 101  
     122, 129, 136, 140  
 De Long, Jennie.....123  
 De Long, Lucy.....23  
 De Long, Edward.....123  
 Deloughery, Michael.....37  
 Dickey, J. B.....51, 57  
 Dillon, Gerald.....53, 78, 79  
     80, 81, 82, 123, 136  
     140, 141, 147  
 Dillon, John.....98  
 Dillon, Father.....79  
 Dibble, D. C.....277, 64, 98  
     101, 133, 155  
 Dibble, Will C.....70, 101, 113, 130  
 Dodge, Augustus C.....372  
 Dodson, D. B.....52, 63, 72  
 Dorsey, Patrick.....137  
 Dorsey, Rev.....58  
 Doolittle, E.....71  
 Douham, J. L.....77  
 Doran, John.....339, 92, 134  
 Doran, Michael P.....310  
 Doyle, P.....92  
 Dow, Minnie.....123  
 Downs, F. H.....123  
 Downs, J. G.....139  
 Draper, Stephen.....50  
 Dunnell, Franklin.....293  
 Dutton, Horace.....176, 46, 52, 72,



- Dutton, Squire.....177, 46  
 Duggan, Daniel.....135, 53,  
     33, 133, 140, 145  
     117, 148  
 Duggan, John C.....138, 87, 134  
 Duggan, Kate.....123, 148  
 Duggan, Thomas.....143  
 Duggan, John.....257  
 Duncan, Scott.....284  
 Durgen, Ethel.....74  
 Easton, J. E.....309, 74  
 Eby, Louis.....89  
 Eby, James B.....139, 137  
 Eckhart, C. F.....54, 57, 64,  
     62, 63, 101, 113  
 Eckhart, Elizabeth.....61  
 Eckhart, Leander R.....163  
 Eckhart, J. P.....163, 144  
 Eckhart, Ida.....63, 124  
 Eckhart, William.....124  
 Eckhart, Chara.....124  
 Edgar, L. L.....92  
 Edwards & Bradford Lum-  
     ber Co.....192  
 Edwards, Arthur.....107  
 Elam, Alfred.....62, 101, 108,  
     135, 136, 157, 215  
 Elk Valley.....96  
 Elections, Other.....118  
 Emery, Ned H.....92  
 Emerson.....89  
 Emmett.....55  
 Enright, Dr.....53  
 Engelen, John.....90  
 Engelen, John & Son.....92  
 Engelen, Effie.....123  
 Engelen, Jennie.....123  
 Engelen, M. M.....162  
 Engelen, H. D.....132  
 Eusderby, Wycoff.....283  
 Erwin, C.....78, 94  
 Erlach, Sarah.....124  
 Erlach, Lawrence.....279, 124, 30  
 Evans, R. E.....162  
 Evans, M. H.....91  
 Everett, William E.....94  
 Farrell, James.....95  
 Farrell, William.....138  
 Fales, F. D.....78, 124  
 Fancher, P. G.....92  
 Fairbrother, Al.....93  
 Fair, Kate.....124  
 Fair, Ella.....124  
 Fair, Geo. R.....124, 132  
 Fair, Gertrude.....124  
 Fair, Helen.....124  
 Fair, Lem.....124  
 Fair Porter.....124  
 Fagre, M.....137, 287  
 Fern, J. W.....74  
 Feehan, John.....72, 74  
 Feenan, Nelson.....139, 139, 148  
 Fisher, Myra.....124  
 Fisher, J. O.....217, 64, 101,  
     132, 133, 145  
 Fisher, J. W.....91, 92  
 Fitzpatrick, John.....73, 93, 111  
 Fitch, John.....115  
 Fitch, John.....143  
 Funnerty, Dennis.....124  
 Funnerty, John.....224  
 Foyd, Sergeant Charles.....38  
 Flegg, Mrs.....92  
 Fynn, James.....309  
 Friebe, Andrew.....298, 158, 169  
 Ford, Charles.....213, 50, 63,  
     124, 135, 156  
 Ford, Alexander.....213, 51, 135  
 Foltz, Wm.....71, 298  
 Foster, Albert.....89  
 Fowler, J.....95  
 Fowler, Mamie.....124  
 Freshoe, Milton.....264  
 Francisco, Levi.....309  
 Francisco, Wm. A.....309  
 Francisco, Eli.....310  
 Franklin City.....51  
 Frazer, Kelly W.....246, 63, 71,  
     129, 132, 148  
 Frazer, Gus A.....63  
 Frazer, Anna E.....63, 71, 124, 156  
 Fonts, Isaac.....142  
 Frazier, Wm.....203, 73  
 Freese, Herman.....114  
 Frederickson, Rasmus.....162  
 Funk, Samuel B.....94, 95  
 Fuller, Winnie.....91  
 Fuller, I. J.....139  
 Furnas, Robert W.....107  
 Gallagher, Hugh W.....279

| PAGE.                    | PAGE             |                            |                |
|--------------------------|------------------|----------------------------|----------------|
| Gallagher, Rose.....     | 124              | Haase, Geo. H.....         | 162            |
| Gallagher, John.....     | 50               | Hogan, Peter.....          | 141            |
| Garner, Jane.....        | 52               | Harrington, Albert M.....  | 262            |
| Garner, James.....       | 201              | Hapeman, Rev. H. J.....    | 61, 71         |
| Gamble, Samuel.....      | 122, 128, 132    | Hager, John.....           | 68, 299        |
| Gaughran, John.....      | 124, 242         | Hager, Daniel.....         | 71             |
| Gearheart, Rev.....      | 58               | Hager, Rose.....           | 124            |
| Geology.....             | 47               | Hager, Anna.....           | 124            |
| Gillespie, B. S.....     | 65               | Hart, Samuel I.....        | 136, 273       |
| Gigear, Louis.....       | 92               | Hart, Atlee.....           | 70, 71, 90, 94 |
| Gillette Brothers.....   | 93               | Harte, Wm.....             | 92             |
| Goodhue, Peter.....      | 116              | Hale, Stephen G.....       | 250            |
| Goodhue, Sarah.....      | 63, 124          | Hammer, George F.....      | 87             |
| Goltry, W. H.....        | 63               | Hammer, Peter.....         | 71             |
| Goodfellow, Charles..... | 68, 241          | Hammitt, William.....      | 71             |
| Goble, A. L.....         | 124              | Damilton, J. N.....        | 71, 282        |
| Goldie, George P.....    | 80               | Damilton, R. G.....        | 95, 148        |
| Goodwin, B. F.....       | 91               | Damilton, Belle.....       | 124            |
| Goodwin.....             | 97               | Damilton, Blanche.....     | 124            |
| Goodwin, Ralph.....      | 245              | Hammond, Elijah.....       | 298            |
| Griggs, Henry O.....     | 239              | Harney City.....           | 72             |
| Griffey, Thomas L.....   | 173, 42          | Hayes, George.....         | 134            |
| 48, 62, 64, 68, 72, 94,  |                  | Haynes, Thomas.....        | 274            |
| 100, 130, 132, 146, 147  |                  | Hattenbach, G.....         | 73, 197        |
| Griffey, George.....     | 73, 111          | Hall, Joseph A.....        | 72, 124        |
| Griffey, D. W.....       | 162, 204         | Harty, Mrs. Patrick.....   | 82             |
| Grim, Samuel.....        | 239              | Harty, Patrick.....        | 3              |
| Grant, W. W.....         | 63               | Harty, Michael.....        | 3, 9           |
| Gray, Hiram.....         | 294              | Harris, Herbert.....       | 84, 161, 253   |
| Graves, Guy T.....       | 124, 130         | Harris, George.....        | 161            |
| Graves, Stella.....      | 124              | Harris, Joseph.....        | 253            |
| Gribble, Barney B.....   | 89               | Harris, James.....         | 296            |
| Gribble, Olive.....      | 89               | Harrigfeld, Andrew.....    | 309            |
| Gribble, E. D.....       | 71               | Hansen & Frederickson..... | 87             |
| Gribble, Lizzie.....     | 124              | Hansen, Knud.....          | 275            |
| Gribble, John C. Sr..... | 133, 234         | Haupt, J. G.....           | 95, 124        |
| Gribble, Wm.....         | 154, 206         | Harden, Van.....           | 283            |
| Gribble, B.....          | 237              | Harden, Luther.....        | 270            |
| Grosvenor, R. L.....     | 77               | Hartnett, Thomas.....      | 117            |
| Griffin, Rev. James..... | 85               | Hartnett, James.....       | 134, 141, 112  |
| Graff, George.....       | 65, 67, 107, 127 | Hartnett, John.....        | 239            |
| Granger, George C.....   | 131, 133, 263    | Hazelgrove, John.....      | 216            |
| Hallock, Jacob H.....    | 178, 45          | Hazelgrove, Isaac.....     | 251            |
| 58, 109, 127, 140        |                  | Hedges, William.....       | 267, 137       |
| Harvey, Ray.....         | 45               | Hennings, Henry.....       | 54             |
| Hasking, R. R.....       | 55               | Herweg, Henry.....         | 62, 113        |
| Haase, Augustus T.....   | 244              | Heath, Mitchell.....       | 284            |
| 57, 61, 62, 64, 71, 100  |                  | Heath, James.....          | 94, 95         |
| 101, 134, 136, 141       |                  | Heath, C. P.....           | 64, 72         |
| Haase, Theodore.....     | 368              | Herb, George.....          | 65             |

|                       | PAGE.                               |                      | PAGE.                                   |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------|---|
| Hedges, C. E          | 74, 79                              | Holsworth, William   | 272                                     |
| Heffernan, D. C       | 81, 82,<br>137, 235, 237            |                      | 101, 122, 140, 145                      |
| Heffernan, Michael    | 82, 235                             | Horr, Chauncey A.    | 45, 49                                  |
| Heffernan, John C.    | 136, 145, 235                       | Hoy, James           | 72                                      |
| Heffernan, John       | 141, 145, 235                       | Huffman, L. V.       | 200                                     |
| Herman, Mary          | 85, 310                             | Hunt, Kittie         | 124                                     |
| Herman, M. J.         | 269                                 | Hunt, Emma           | 124                                     |
| Henry, George         | 86                                  | Hunt, Adrew M.       | 54                                      |
| Henry, Peter          | 139                                 | Hunt, Frank          | 93, 94                                  |
| Heikes, Jacob         | 112, 275                            | Hughes W. H. S.      | 56                                      |
| Heikes, S. A.         | 140, 141                            | Huse, William & Son  | 81                                      |
| Heeney, Patrick       | 296                                 | Hubbard              | 88                                      |
| Hersch, Abraham       | 46, 50, 109, 167                    | Huddleson, Harry     | 74                                      |
| Hersch, Luella        | 124, 130                            | Iberville            | 32                                      |
| Hicks, Benjamin       | 46, 50                              | Indians              | 106                                     |
| Higgins, Charles      | 73                                  | Ingle, Andrew        | 144                                     |
| Higginbotham, William | 251                                 | Ironsides, George E. | 102, 131, 137                           |
| Hibbs, John G.        | 97, 138                             | Irwin, Christopher   | 112, 137, 288                           |
| Hileman, D. Y.        | 98, 268                             | Imhoff, Joseph       | 216                                     |
| Hileman, Kate         | 154                                 | Iler, Jacob          | 310                                     |
| Hileman, Joseph       | 224                                 | Isenberg, Gus A.     | 302                                     |
| Hines, Michael        | 134                                 | James, William H.    | 42, 56<br>57, 63, 65, 66, 101, 132, 135 |
| Hinsdale, George A.   | 56, 57<br>66, 128, 135, 144, 153    | James Ida            | 63                                      |
| Hoch, D. W.           | 301                                 | Jackson, Alfred      | 65, 68, 146, 147                        |
| Hoffman, Marion       | 140                                 | Jackson              | 78                                      |
| Hogan, Thomas         | 299                                 | Jackson, Joseph A.   | 98                                      |
| Hogan, William        | 299                                 | Jay, Will S.         | 275, 69, 70, 93, 154                    |
| Hogan, William        | 53, 101, 311                        | Jay, Mell C.         | 71, 147                                 |
| Hogan, Agnes          | 124                                 | Jay, Marcell         | 136                                     |
| Hogan, Dennis         | 134                                 | Jandt, H. A.         | 86                                      |
| Hogan, Patrick        | 283                                 | Jennings, Rev. T. W. | 58                                      |
| Hogan, John           | 298                                 | Jensen & Wiseman     | 92                                      |
| Holidays              | 155                                 | Jensen Brothers      | 92                                      |
| Hollman, Charles      | 162                                 | Jeep, Louis          | 95                                      |
| Hollman, Joseph       | 54, 57<br>64, 66, 92, 107, 145, 210 | Jenkins, John        | 95, 138, 142                            |
| Honnell, John         | 215                                 | Jordan, John         | 310                                     |
| Hope, John            | 51                                  | Jordan, Peter        | 299                                     |
| Hoyt A. B.            | 112                                 | Jones, Thomas D.     | 199                                     |
| Hoyt Zula             | 124                                 | Jones, Nelson        | 162                                     |
| Howard, John          | 133, 154                            | Jones, Thomas        | 139, 142                                |
| Howard, Mattie        | 124                                 | Jones, John I.       | 124, 130                                |
| Howard C. B.          | 262                                 | Jones, Lillian       | 124                                     |
| Howard, Robert A.     | 65, 66                              | Jones, Mary          | 124                                     |
| Howard, Charles       | 74                                  | Jones, Edward C.     | 52, 144, 177                            |
| Howard, Mary          | 89, 124                             | Jones, Sarah A.      | 92, 124                                 |
| Howard, Maggie        | 89                                  | Jones, Mary F.       | 122                                     |
| Homer                 | 83                                  | Joyce, John          | 205, 52, 101<br>130, 136, 141           |

|                              | PAGE.              |                      | PAGE.            |
|------------------------------|--------------------|----------------------|------------------|
| Joyce, Stephen               | 283                | Knapp, Daniel        | 124              |
| Joyce, Mina                  | 124                | Knapp, Devillo E.    | 141, 293         |
| Joyce, Clara                 | 124                | Knapp, Geo. A.       | 304              |
| Johns, Andrew                | 73, 204            | Kountze, Augustus    | 56               |
| Johns, John                  | 256                | Krosen, J. L.        | 86, 93           |
| Johns, Henry                 | 256                | Kreps, Moses         | 46, 49, 108, 176 |
| Jouvenat, J. B.              | 82                 | Kryger, Leonard      | 95               |
| Johnson, C. A.               | 90                 | Kryger, Lelah        | 95, 124          |
| Johnson, Mary                | 124                | Kulms, Rev. H. W.    | 61               |
| Jopp, Lewis                  | 277                | Kuhn, R. E.          | 90               |
| Julges District Court        | 149                | Kubman, Rev. J. F.   | 61               |
| Kavanaugh, John E.           | 71                 | Kulkins, Terrance    | 82               |
| Kellehan, James              | 53, 72, 198        | Kuntz & McCarthy     | 91               |
| Kellogg, W. M.               | 91, 92             | Lake, Hattie         | 124              |
| Kent, D. P.                  | 54                 | Lampson, Elbridge G. | 62               |
| Kent, Henry                  | 89                 |                      | 132, 135, 148    |
| Kent Mrs. Charles            | 73                 | Lampson, William     | 162              |
| Kent, Charles                | 54                 | Lampson, Albert G.   | 63               |
| Kennelly, Alice              | 82                 | Lampson, Amos        | 206              |
| Kennelly M. E.               | 82                 | Lawless, Father      | 79, 80           |
| Kennelly Michael             | 223, 50            | Larson, Anders       | 288              |
| 51, 78, 75, 82, 83, 117, 133 |                    | Larsen, George       | 297              |
| 134, 136, 137, 140, 141      |                    | Lapsley, Elizabeth   | 113, 124         |
| Kennelly, Anna               | 124                | Lapsley, William     | 268              |
| Kennelly, Josie              | 124                | Lane, Dutton         | 98, 253          |
| Kerr, Joseph                 | 51, 55             | Lane, Caleb          | 232              |
| Keel, Enos                   | 128, 262           | Lange, Frederick     | 82               |
| Keel, Ella                   | 63                 | Lake, Albert         | 285              |
| Keel, Mary                   | 124                | Lake, Oscar H.       | 284              |
| Keel, Michael                | 264                | Lewis & Clarke       | 32, 39, 83       |
| Kelley, Father               | 79                 | Legg, Caleb          | 50               |
| Kearney Ed. T.               | 82, 83, 134        | Leach, William Sr.   | 236,             |
| Kelsey, Joseph R.            | 300, 12,           |                      | 68, 73, 74       |
| 85, 86, 134, 162             |                    | Leach, William Jr.   | 117              |
| Kennedy, Daniel              | 124                | Leahy, R. B.         | 82               |
| Kirkead, W. R.               | 136, 156, 160, 303 | Leonard, Joshua      | 92, 93, 309      |
| Kirkpatrick, R. R.           | 73                 | Leamer, George       | 262              |
| Kinnear, Albert              | 87                 | Leamer, Fremont      | 124, 141         |
| Kinnear, Eva                 | 124                | Leamer, Rev. Jesse   | 124              |
| Kingsbury, A. G.             | 124                | Leedom, J. S.        | 139              |
| King, C. C.                  | 91                 | Libraries, Public    | 154              |
| King, Thomas J.              | 95, 96             | Lionias, Joseph      | 42               |
| 124, 129, 130, 138           |                    | Lily, John           | 83               |
| Kipper, Ludwig               | 113                | Lippold, W. S.       | 90               |
| Kloster, J. L.               | 95                 | Lockwood, William    | 117, 145, 150    |
| Kloke, R.                    | 145                | Logan                | 50               |
| Knox, James                  | 97, 138, 143, 284  | Lodi                 | 55               |
| Knox, Rebecca                | 124                | Lovejoy, N. S.       | 65               |
| Knox, Mammie                 | 124                | Logan, Millard       | 84               |
| Knox, Anna                   | 124                | Logan War            | 108              |

| PAGE.  | PAGE.   |
|--|---|
| Loomis, Henry.....205, 85,<br>133, 135, 160                          | Manning, John.....136                                   |
| Long, Thomas.....311   | McBeath, William C.....179<br>50, 51, 64, 109, 127, 129 |
| Lucy, Jeremiah.....122   | McFall, G.....52  |
| Ludwig, Jacob.....72   | McKivergan, Michael.....53, 197                         |
| Luther, Marshall.....78, 304   | McCormick, Michael.....53, 78, 198                      |
| Luther, William.....74, 75, 304                                      | McCormick, Harry.....310,<br>70, 76, 93, 95, 134        |
| Lyon, Harry.....52   | McDonald, Duncan.....53, 238                            |
| Lynch, J. H.....83   | McDonald, Crittenden.....213                            |
| Lysaght, Father P. A.....80, 82<br>88, 89                            | McDonald, B. F.....146                                  |
| Marquette, Rev. D.....58   | McQuilken, John.....57, 141, 183                        |
| Marquette, Father.....31   | McCarthy, Samuel.....57                                 |
| Madden, William L.....42   | McLaughlin, Michael.....57                              |
| Marsh, W. W.....52   | McLaughlin, Daniel.....66                               |
| Marsh, Oattie.....52, 122  | McGregor, Rev. D. W.....58                              |
| Matthewson, Charles.....107  | McCool, Rev. Will C.....61, 125                         |
| Matthewson, D. W.....90  | McCready, Ellen.....63, 122                             |
| Matthews, Dr.....53  | McCready, Alexander.....65<br>130, 141, 147             |
| Matthews, J. D.....65  | McAllister, J. J.....71, 132                            |
| Matthews, A.....81, 125, 130, 246                                    | McKenna, James.....72, 73, 222                          |
| Mason, E. F.....57, 136  | McConchey, Thomas.....73                                |
| Mason, M.....86, 134   | McConchey, John.....94, 278                             |
| Martin, Charles D.....201, 63<br>65, 69, 70, 73, 77, 101<br>130, 137 | McGoffin, N. J.....78, 138                              |
| Martin, Lucy.....63  | McAfee, Philo S.....125                                 |
| Martin, Calvin.....63  | McAfee, J. H.....138, 309                               |
| Martin, Daniel.....91  | McGinn, John.....79, 136                                |
| Martin, Ella.....124   | McGrath, T. F.....82                                    |
| Martin, Charles.....158  | McGrider, Jerry.....82                                  |
| Markley, John R.....65   | McKinley, Benone.....86, 309                            |
| Maxwell, Dr. C. H.....71   | McEntarffer, A.....87, 162                              |
| Maxwell Samuel.....149   | McEntarffer, M.....87                                   |
| Maher, Nicholas.....288, 75<br>78, 128, 129                          | McGee T. F.....160                                      |
| Mandershied & Lomp.....78  | McCarthy, I. J.....90, 91                               |
| Maloney, James.....78, 101   | McDonald, William.....94                                |
| Mansfield, Martin S.....265<br>84, 85, 86, 87, 134, 135              | McPherson, Joseph.....274                               |
| Mansfield, Minnie.....125  | McNeal, Andrew.....124                                  |
| Mann, John H.....311, 85<br>130, 131, 136                            | McHenry, Ella.....125                                   |
| Magee, T. F.....89   | McHenry, Katie.....125                                  |
| Mann, John D.....288   | McHenry, James.....199                                  |
| Mann, Charles.....91   | McKinney, John W.....297                                |
| Manning, Nettie.....125  | McShane, Peter.....138                                  |
| Magen, Simon.....53  | McShane, F.....139                                      |
| Manning, Willis.....125  | McIntyre, Owen.....294                                  |
| Manning, Mary.....125  | McKeever, Thomas.....300                                |
|  | Messenhoeler, Julius.....71, 289                        |
|  | Metz, J. V.....77                                       |
|  | Metz, William.....92                                    |
|  | Meredith, J. P.....96                                   |

|                          | PAGE.                           |                             | PAGE.             |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------|
| Mershon, Etta.....       | 63, 122                         | Nevelle, Ella.....          | 63                |
| Mikesell, Chris.....     | 270                             | Nebraska, Territory of..... | 43                |
| Mikesell, Peter.....     | 136, 275                        | Neff Pius.....              | 54, 101, 128, 251 |
| Mikesell, S. P.....      | 63, 125, 264                    | Neff, Mary.....             | 125               |
| Mikesell, J. A.....      | 63, 116, 159                    | Newport.....                | 72                |
| Millage, Ziber.....      | 216                             | Nead, William A.....        | 81, 137, 138      |
| Mitchell, Dennis.....    | 278                             | Necora.....                 | 97                |
| Mitchell, Michael.....   | 294                             | Nickerson, Uriah.....       | 54, 245           |
| Mitchell, Thomas.....    | 298                             | Niebuhr, Henry.....         | 71, 162, 287      |
| Mitchell, Elmira.....    | 124                             | Niebuhr, George.....        | 71                |
| Mitchell, John.....      | 63, 159, 274                    | Nixon, William.....         | 101, 135, 182     |
| Mitchell, James L.....   | 97, 98, 138, 283                | Nixon, John.....            | 271               |
| Mines, M. A.....         | 91                              | Nicklin, Hattie.....        | 125               |
| Minter, James M.....     | 134, 143                        | Niggerman, D.....           | 285               |
| Minter, Monroe.....      | 97                              | Northrop, B. F.....         | 77                |
| Mischlich, John.....     | 57                              | Norris, Edward.....         | 87                |
| Minter, William.....     | 143                             | Norris, W. F.....           | 146, 149          |
| Moran, Edward.....       | 67                              | Norman, Harry.....          | 125               |
| Moan, John M.....        | 75, 93, 94, 145                 | Nordyke, A.....             | 282               |
| Morrissey, M. G.....     | 83, 89                          | Nordyke, Harvey D.....      | 286               |
| Moore, Spencer.....      | 45                              | Nordyke, C. J.....          | 282               |
| Moore, A. L.....         | 90                              | Nugget, Lost Steamer.....   | 158               |
| Moseman, H. F.....       | 91                              | Oaks Mill.....              | 55                |
| Moses, Alonzo.....       | 54                              | Oak, John.....              | 55, 272           |
| Morman, F.....           | 41                              | O'Brien Brothers.....       | 82                |
| Monahan, Patrick.....    | 111, 225                        | Oberholtzer, George W.....  | 63                |
| Monahan, Mary.....       | 125                             | O'Connor, Captain C.....    | 233               |
| Montgomery, John.....    | 116                             |                             | 53, 101, 145      |
| Monroe, Isaac.....       | 161, 200                        | O'Connor, Mrs. Capt. C..... | 53                |
| Morgan, W. A.....        | 125, 141                        | O'Connor, C. J.....         | 83, 85, 87        |
| Morton, J. Sterling..... | 157                             |                             | 128, 135, 145     |
| Murphy, Timothy.....     | 45, 273                         | O'Connor, Julia.....        | 125, 157          |
| Murphy, Maggie A.....    | 125                             | O'Connor, Mary.....         | 125               |
| Mumhall, Rev.....        | 58                              | O'Connor, Katie.....        | 125               |
| Munson, C. S.....        | 106                             | O'Connor, Lottie.....       | 125               |
| Murdick, John.....       | 111                             | O'Connor, Ella.....         | 125               |
| Myers, Rev. H. C.....    | 58, 71                          | O'Connor, Timothy J.....    | 140, 162          |
| Myers, Anthony J.....    | 67, 133, 242                    | Oetsmyer, Henry.....        | 289               |
| Myers, John B.....       | 87, 255                         | Oesterling, Amelia.....     | 63                |
| Myers, John F.....       | 88                              | Oesterling, Joachim.....    | 116, 131, 187     |
| Myers, Peter.....        | 101, 103, 140, 226              | Officers, County.....       | 127               |
| Myers, William.....      | 144                             | Offices, Special.....       | 147               |
| Myers, John.....         | 256                             | Ogden, J. G.....            | 63, 105, 147, 158 |
| Natural Resources.....   | 47                              | Ogden, Mrs. E. J.....       | 63, 64            |
| Nash, Julia.....         | 50, 122                         | Ogg, James.....             | 77, 122           |
| Nash, Edwin R.....       | 51, 128                         | Omaha's Treaty with.....    | 42                |
| Nash, Albert.....        | 85, 297                         | Omadi.....                  | 49                |
| Naffziger, John.....     | 191, 57                         | O'Neil, Michael.....        | 125               |
|                          | 58, 66, 101, 129, 136, 145, 156 | O'Neil, S. E.....           | 125               |
| Naffziger, William.....  | 125, 133                        | O'Neil, Emma.....           | 125               |

| PAGE.                           | PAGE.           |                                |              |
|---------------------------------|-----------------|--------------------------------|--------------|
| O'Neil, Lucy.....               | 125             | Pilgrim, William W.....        | 86, 115      |
| O'Neil, Patrick.....            | 141, 195        | Pilgrim, Henry.....            | 191, 190     |
| O'Neil, John C.....             | 82              | Pierce, John.....              | 52           |
| Orr, C. C.....                  | 254             | Pinkerton, I. R. M.....        | 186, 63      |
| Orr, Lillie.....                | 125             | 73, 90, 128, 131, 130          |              |
| Orr, Rev. John S.....           | 58, 130         | Pinkerton, Mary.....           | 73, 121      |
| Orr, John.....                  | 290             | Pinkerton, Nellie M.....       | 125          |
| O'Sullivan, P. F.....           | 68, 145, 159    | Pioneers and Old Settlers      |              |
| Osman, Mrs. E. L.....           | 77              | Association.....               | 312          |
| Osman, Samuel.....              | 284             | Pizy, B. M.....                | 76           |
| Oshea, Cornelius.....           | 89              | Pleyel, E. John.....           | 54, 215      |
| Osburn, Taylor.....             | 265             | Powers, Isaac Jr.....          | 286, 64,     |
| Other Adventures.....           | 41              | 137, 146, 147, 149             |              |
| Owens, Elizabeth C.....         | 301             | Powers, Henry.....             | 77           |
| Pacquette Paul.....             | 42              | Potter, Charles F.....         | 262, 48      |
| Parsons, Maria.....             | 50, 122         | 51, 107, 122, 135, 140, 148    |              |
| Parker, Charles T.....          | 52              | Potter, Jerry.....             | 139          |
| Parler, Sanford.....            | 65              | Poole, Robert.....             | 92           |
| Parker, Nettie.....             | 125             | Portiss, Geo. G.....           | 53           |
| Parker, E. E.....               | 137, 142        | Population.....                | 110          |
| Parker, Andrew J.....           | 300, 36, 35     | Porter, Nathaniel S.....       | 145, 156     |
| Pacific City.....               | 54              | Porter, John.....              | 139          |
| Patrick, J. N. H.....           | 57, 65          | Priest, John B.....            | 237          |
| Packard, I. G.....              | 57, 122, 153    | Products and Improvements..... | 33           |
| Packard, Charles S.....         | 30              | Putnam, Miss.....              | 50, 121      |
| Palm er, L. D.....              | 68              | Puett, Albee W.....            | 32, 145, 146 |
| Pasn ore, Jason.....            | 78              | Puls, G. A.....                | 92           |
| Pamelee, Ward.....              | 92              | Purdy, Newton.....             | 113, 135     |
| Pamelee, D. W.....              | 90              | Rathlun, Asa.....              | 238, 51,     |
| Pamelee, Mattie.....            | 91, 92          | 98, 101, 109, 132, 134, 135    |              |
| Pamelee, Howard.....            | 92              | Rathlun, W. P.....             | 70, 129      |
| Painter & Isen berg.....        | 91              | Rathlun, Anna.....             | 125          |
| Paolger, F.....                 | 91              | Rathlun, Francis.....          | 125          |
| Payer, E. C.....                | 93, 94          | Rathlun, Irene J.....          | 125          |
| Payer, Alexander.....           | 108             | Rardolj h.....                 | 55           |
| Payne, C. W.....                | 278             | Rardolj h, Jasper.....         | 55           |
| Price, Heler a.....             | 125             | Rarda, Vac.....                | 65           |
| President, County vote for..... | 144             | Rayn ord, F. J.....            | 70           |
| Products Organizing the.....    | 150             | Rayp, William.....             | 72           |
| Peterson, George.....           | 701             | Railroads.....                 | 103          |
| Peysen, John N.....             | 35, 134         | Ream, Perry.....               | 106, 34, 50, |
| Peiry, Robert.....              | 32              | 51, 61, 68, 85, 101, 125, 128  |              |
| Peout, Gustave.....             | 42, 46, 49, 177 | 121, 133, 141, 147, 158        |              |
| Phillips, Edward.....           | 51              | Ream, Marcellus M.....         | 178,         |
| Phillips, Charles.....          | 51, 176         | 51, 63, 71, 158                |              |
| Phillips, Henry C.....          | 94, 143         | Ream, Charles.....             | 51, 158, 187 |
| Phillips, Albert.....           | 87              | Ream, Mary.....                | 51           |
| Pilgrim, William.....           | 45, 132, 190    | Ream, Nina.....                | 51, 167      |
| Pilgrim, Robert.....            | 45, 176         | Ream, W. C.....                | 87           |
| Pilgrim, Alfred.....            | 85              | Ream, Fannie.....              | 125          |

| PAGE.                               | PAGE.                           |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Ream, Mabel.....125, 167            | Ryan, Father.....79             |
| Ream, John.....162                  | Ryan, W. H.....95, 129          |
| Reom, Charles...57, 66              | Ryan Thomas.....109, 128        |
| Reed, Rev.....58                    | Ryan, Julia E.....125           |
| Renniger, R. S.....82               | Ryan, Mary Ann.....125          |
| Renniger, William.....303           | Ryan, Ella.....125              |
| Rhode, Theodore.....71              | Ryan Patrick.....133            |
| Richards, Rev. J. M.....58          | Ryan, Edward.....137            |
| Richards, A. S.....86               | Ryan D. J.....141               |
| Riley, John.....77                  | Ryan, J. J.....142              |
| Riley, William.....82               | Rymill Samuel.....302           |
| Rossiter, M. L.....90               | Samuels, John.....45            |
| Rouleaux, Charles...45, 49, 50, 173 | Sawyers, James A.....74         |
| Roberts, W. D.....54, 55            | Sawyer, B. F.....303, 78, 82    |
| Robertson, E. A.....70              | 95 96, 132                      |
| Robinson, I. C.....146              | Saltsgiver, A. L.....78         |
| Robinson, F. A...57, 58, 136, 167   | Saville, Dr. M.....52, 66       |
| Robinson, Charles M.....74          | Sabin, Prof. A. I.....125       |
| Robinson, F. M.....87               | Sayer, H.....160, 295           |
| Rockwell, J. H.....140, 273         | Savage Ernest.....125           |
| Rockwell, J. P.....140              | Sanford, George.....154         |
| Rockwell, Stephen.....261           | Schools.....122                 |
| Rockwell, Calvin.....274            | Schindler Michael.....144       |
| Rockwell, John B.....293            | Schnure, Rev. J. P.....61       |
| Rockwell, Geo. W.....134, 283       | Schmeid, Mell A.....62, 70      |
| Rockwell, Mrs. Carrie.....87        | 162, 297                        |
| Rockwell, Ephraim.....87            | Schmeid, William.....72         |
| Rockwell, R. D...89, 139, 148, 282  | Schmeid, Prof. A. W.....297     |
| Rockwell, Minnie.....125            | Schollard & Kerwin.....92       |
| Rockwell, Ella.....125              | Schaub, John.....92             |
| Rogers, H. D.....142, 299           | Shockley, I. M.....91           |
| Rogers, James J.....125             | Seeley, Charles T.....63        |
| Rogers, Minnie.....125              | Serry, J. J.....82              |
| Rogers, Ella.....125                | Serverson, J. M.....82, 113     |
| Rooney, John B...89, 137, 139, 256  | Seaton, James.....74            |
| Rush, James.....281                 | Selzer, Brothers.....74, 75     |
| Rush, Alice.....52                  | Senter, Gertrude.....125        |
| Rush, William.....52                | Shunway, H. P.....146           |
| Rush, Frankie.....125               | Shaffer, Samuel.....310         |
| Rush, John.....134                  | Sharp, Peter.....139            |
| Rush, Peter.....138, 281            | Sheahan William W.....134       |
| Rush, Easton.....234                | Short, Arthur.....53            |
| Rust, George W.....51               | Sherman, G. W. F.....54         |
| Rutter, Retta.....125               | Shortley, Richard.....296       |
| Ryan, John.....53, 191              | Shriever, Fred.....70           |
| Ryan, James.....53, 80, 191         | Shriever, Carl.....71           |
| Ryan, Patrick.....53, 205           | Shreve, C. D.....78             |
| Ryan, Nicholas.....53               | Shull, Henry F.....98, 154, 204 |
| Ryan, C. D.....82, 235              | Shull, Samuel.....197           |



|                              | PAGE.                            |                             | PAGE.            |
|------------------------------|----------------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------|
| Shull, David                 | 206                              | Stott, Henry                | 127              |
| Shibly, George W.            | 143, 158                         | Stories of Olden Times      | 344              |
| Sierk, John                  | 134, 135                         | Strickland, Joseph B.       | 165              |
| Sinnott, Mrs. Annie          | 82                               | Stamm, Elias                | 125              |
| Sides, John                  | 118, 125                         | Stamm, Fern                 | 78, 125          |
| Sides, Jacob                 | 141, 264                         | Stahl, Henry                | 92, 139          |
| Simon's, Siding              | 97                               | Stanton                     | 96               |
| Sims, Fred W.                | 143                              | Stolze, F.                  | 285              |
| Silence, William             | 216                              | St. Cyr, David              | 108              |
| Slocum, M. B.                | 94, 95, 96                       | Stark, Herman               | 144              |
| Sloan, Thomas J.             | 125, 130                         | Stolz, Herman               | 144              |
| Slagle, James                | 137, 142                         | Storms and Blizzards, Great | 119              |
| Smith, Michael B.            | 304                              | Stinson, Samuel             | 125, 162, 309    |
| Smith, William D.            | 57                               | Stinson, Ida                | 125              |
| Smith, Rev. William M.       | 51                               | Sullivan, Daniel            | 268              |
|                              | 58, 130                          | Sullivan, Thomas            | 79, 82, 160      |
| Smith, Thomas                | 83, 189                          | Sullivan, Mary              | 125              |
| Smith, Joseph                | 84, 85, 134                      | Surber, A. A.               | 134              |
|                              | 135, 161, 253                    | Sweeney, Patrick            | 134              |
| Smith, John                  | 84, 85, 101                      | Taffe, John                 | 51, 68, 109      |
|                              | 135, 161, 286                    |                             | 130, 144, 146    |
| Smith, Robert                | 85, 254                          | Talbot, Captain Dick        | 75               |
| Smith, Walter                | 85, 162                          | Taylor, I. N.               | 77               |
| Smith, Elmer E.              | 87, 125                          | Taylor, William             | 258, 101         |
| Smith, Rev. J. T.            | 88                               |                             | 133, 153         |
| Smith, Rev. Joel A.          | 58, 159                          | Taylor, William B.          | 46               |
| Smith, Jettie                | 125                              | Taylor, Goodwin             | 252              |
| Smith, E. J.                 | 134                              | Tappan, Frank               | 138              |
| Smith, John Jr.              | 135                              | Territory of Louisiana and  |                  |
| Smith, Lawrence              | 139                              | Missouri                    | 40               |
| Smith, John C.               | 139                              | Teller, James S.            | 246              |
| Smith, James B.              | 302                              | The Beginning               | 31               |
| Smiley, C. D.                | 93, 95, 134                      | Thomas, H. C.               | 125              |
| Smiley, Laura                | 125                              | Thompson, Asmus             | 143              |
| Smiley, Eva                  | 125                              | Thompson, William           | 42               |
| Snyder, John                 | 222                              | Thorne, M. C.               | 77, 304          |
| South Sioux City             | 92                               | Thyson, Nick                | 133, 134         |
| Soldiers Relief Commission   | 160                              | Tiffey, H. C.               | 54               |
| South Sioux City Street Rail |                                  | Towns                       | 56               |
| Road Company                 | 94                               | Towns Extinct               | 49               |
| Sprecher, Rev. D.            | 61, 93                           | Towle, A. V.                | 65               |
| Spencer, John T.             | 289, 64, 69,                     | Trecy, Father Jeremiah      | 45               |
|                              | 71, 77, 130, 136, 146, 147       |                             | 53, 79           |
| Sprague, John R.             | 64, 270                          | Trecy, John J.              | 45, 53, 132, 177 |
| Steamer, Western Engineer    | 40                               | Trecy, James A.             | 54               |
| St. Johns                    | 45, 53                           | Trusedale, Benjamin         | 54, 215          |
| Stinson, D. C.               | 302, 62, 70                      | Truax, J. J.                | 78               |
|                              | 71, 136                          | Turner, Arthur W.           | 85               |
| Stott, James                 | 188, 63, 65                      | Turner, Joseph T.           | 54               |
|                              | 73, 101, 105, 127, 137, 140, 142 | Tulo, John                  | 54, 215          |

|                            | PAGE.                        |                            | PAGE                            |
|----------------------------|------------------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Turk, John C. ....         | 56, 57, 65                   | Waterman, David .....      | 83                              |
| Turman, Z. B. ....         | 58, 122                      | Warnock, William .....     | 303.                            |
| Twohig, Patrick....        | 198, 53                      |                            | 89, 90, 91, 92                  |
|                            | 103, 133                     | Ward, John .....           | 91                              |
| Twohig, J. P. ....         | 75, 81, 95, 96, 127          | Wakefield, D. W. ....      | 303                             |
| Twohig, John .....         | 235                          | Waketield, L .....         | 91, 92                          |
| Urmy, D. F. ....           | 63                           | Welker, John D. ....       | 135, 154, 296                   |
| Ullery, Stephen .....      | 215                          | Webster, Mrs. O .....      | 125                             |
| Vanauken, J. M. ....       | 57                           | Webster, Oscar B. ....     | 287                             |
| Vandoozer, Rev. S. P. .... | 58, 74, 159                  | Wescott, James .....       | 52, 223                         |
| Van Rueth, Floris .....    | 65, 67, 74                   | Wertz, Jacob B. ....       | 63                              |
| Valentine, O. J. ....      | 95                           | Wenzel, Adam .....         | 71, 264                         |
| Valentine, E. K. ....      | 149, 175                     | Welna, Frank .....         | 65                              |
| Verona .....               | 54                           | Whitehorn, Samuel....      | 210.                            |
| Veets, L. C. ....          | 240                          |                            | 52, 56, 101, 129, 136           |
| Verden, John....           | 214, 52, 73                  | Whitehorn, Emma....        | 63, 126                         |
|                            | 108, 117                     | White, Mrs. Lyman W .....  | 57                              |
| Verden, Thomas....         | 52, 215                      | Waite, Win S. ....         | 96                              |
| Verden, Daniel....         | 52, 215                      | White, J. M. ....          | 72                              |
| Verden, Frank....          | 52, 132, 215                 | White Howard .....         | 107                             |
| Virtue, James W. ....      | 56, 57                       | Whittier, Sumner .....     | 64                              |
|                            | 62, 68, 127, 148             | Whinnery, Enoe .....       | 73                              |
| Voss, Frederick .....      | 134                          | Wigle, Jesse .....         | 45, 49, 83,                     |
| Warner, Col. Jesse F. .... | 223                          |                            | 132, 133, 135, 139, 163         |
|                            | 52, 63, 66, 91, 101, 105     | Wigle, Phoebe.....         | 122                             |
|                            | 107, 139, 135, 145, 155, 156 | Wigle, Emma....            | 126, 134                        |
| Warner, Gideon....         | 50, 105, 213                 | Williams, Jesse .....      | 134                             |
| Warner, Alice .....        | 63, 125                      | Wilkinson, Dr. G. W. ....  | 240                             |
| Warner, William P. ....    | 71, 123, 129                 |                            | 59, 63, 64, 65, 101, 107        |
| Warner, L. M. ....         | 86, 87, 135, 154             |                            | 122, 128, 158                   |
| Warner, Nellie .....       | 52, 63, 125                  | Wilkinson, Mahlon G. ....  | 51, 62                          |
| Warner, Emma .....         | 123                          | Wilkins, August....        | 298                             |
| Warner, M. M. ....         | 13, 154,                     | Wilkins, Frederick .....   | 154, 298                        |
|                            | 313, 330, 331                | Williamson, Samuel .....   | 122                             |
| Warner, Ernest .....       | 332                          | Williamson, George W. .... | 51,                             |
| Warner, Rev. Moses .....   | 159                          |                            | 109, 128                        |
| Waldvogel, Lena .....      | 126                          | Williamson, John .....     | 53                              |
| Walway, William....        | 287                          | Willis, Mary .....         | 52                              |
| Watts, Samuel F. ....      | 41, 52, 144                  | Willis, James....          | 52, 63, 71, 158                 |
| Watts, Nathaniel .....     | 54                           | Willis, Emma .....         | 63                              |
| Wall, Ellis W. ....        | 55                           | Willis William....         | 63                              |
| Wakely, Judge Eleazer....  | 56,                          | Willis, Britton .....      | 238, 117                        |
|                            | 57, 150                      |                            | 128, 133, 158                   |
| Waters, D. F. ....         | 82                           | Wilbur, Eugene L. ....     | 37?                             |
| Way, Hezekiah .....        | 289                          |                            | 54, 70, 73, 74, 92, 93, 94, 133 |
| Way, Cyrus .....           | 63                           | Wilbur, Eugene B. ....     | 398.                            |
| Way, W. H. ....            | 117                          |                            | 70, 93, 94, 96, 123, 129        |
| Way, C. B. ....            | 126                          | Wilbur, R. H. ....         | 73, 115                         |
| Way, Hettie.....           | 126                          | Wilbur, D. C. ....         | 63                              |
| Way Lizzie.....            | 126                          | Wilbur, Emma.....          | 125                             |

|                            | PAGE.                            |                                 | PAGE.        |
|----------------------------|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|--------------|
| Wilson, Rev. H. . . . .    | 58, 154                          | Worley, Rev. William H. . . . . | 58           |
| Wilson, W. M. . . . .      | 310                              | Woodcock, James M. . . . .      | 94           |
| Wilson, Henry H. . . . .   | 63, 129                          | Woodard, Ethel . . . . .        | 301          |
| Wilgoski, A. P. . . . .    | 63, 105                          | Wright, Manley . . . . .        | 63           |
| Williams, John A. . . . .  | 256, 77                          | Yeoman, John . . . . .          | 73           |
|                            | 137, 142                         | York, William . . . . .         | 78           |
| Williams, James H. . . . . | 100,                             | Young, Henry . . . . .          | 46           |
|                            | 101, 129, 135                    | Young, William . . . . .        | 50, 128      |
| William, John . . . . .    | 257                              | Young, Charles . . . . .        | 128          |
| Winters, I. C. . . . .     | 92, 162                          | Young, Aaron . . . . .          | 111          |
| Witt & Erwin . . . . .     | 92                               | Young, Henry . . . . .          | 236          |
| Winchens, Lizzie . . . . . | 126                              | Zeigler, J. B. . . . .          | 57, 61, 68   |
| Winchens, Mary . . . . .   | 126                              | Zimmerman, Rev. J. . . . .      | 61,          |
| Wood, Erwin . . . . .      | 77                               |                                 | 64, 130, 155 |
| Wood, Stella . . . . .     | 57                               | Zimmerman, Minnie . . . . .     | 126          |
| Wood, Henry W. . . . .     | 57, 64, 101, 241                 | Zimmerman, Ada . . . . .        | 126          |
| Woods, George T. . . . .   | 164, 45                          | Zimmerman, Luther . . . . .     | 126          |
|                            | 51, 62, 64, 68, 69, 83, 109, 158 | Zulauf, Matt . . . . .          | 82           |
| Woods, Ida . . . . .       | 63                               | Zapp, Charles . . . . .         | 92           |
| Woods, D. H. . . . .       | 137                              |                                 |              |















